

BS432  
K47





**BIBLICAL SUBJECT INDEX**





# BIBLICAL SUBJECT INDEX

EDITED BY

William J. Kiefer, S. M.  
(*Marianist*)

THE NEWMAN PRESS

Westminster, Maryland, 1958

*Nihil Obstat: Joseph S. Bruder, S.M., S.T.D., Censor Deputatus  
Imprimi Potest: John A. Elbert, S.M., Ph.D., Provincial  
December 29, 1956*

*Nihil Obstat: Edward A. Cerny, S.S., D.D., Censor Librorum  
Imprimatur: ☧ Francis P. Keough, D.D., Archbishop of Baltimore  
May 14, 1958*

© 1958 by The Newman Press

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 58-8757

*Manufactured in the United States of America  
by H. Wolff, New York*

## PREFACE

The present work is the result of necessity on the writer's part some fifteen years ago. During the theology courses, scriptural texts to illustrate or demonstrate some point called for the use of a concordance. It was not always possible to find a scriptural concordance that was topical or analytical and economy would not permit the purchase of such a book. The editor at that time copied many headings onto file cards and added important scriptural references beside them. It proved valuable in that form.

After many years, the work still seemed of continuous value and for that reason, it was believed that such a good thing ought to be shared. In view of several recent translations of the Scriptures, using this index is less cumbersome than to check concordances according to key words and then search the texts out in the new translations. However, concordances are indispensable for those who must do very much research in Scriptures.

Those who would seem to benefit most from this work are seminarians, especially in the minor orders; priests who prepare sermons and conferences for religious; religion teachers in secondary schools and colleges; librarians, particularly of secondary schools; and students in their college religion classes. These are only some of the people who cannot always possess a concordance, yet will be able to possess such an index as this one.

However, this is not a book that lists every word in the Bible in alphabetical order as does a concordance. In a subject index the verses are listed under topical words, such as charity, justice, etc. It may happen that a verse contains the idea of justice, yet the word "justice" is not used. Such a verse would not be found in a concordance, but would be found only in a biblical subject index. Over and above this important feature, the index contains an abundance of cross references to aid the user.

The following works were used in compiling this index and, without them, the present index would never have reached fruition. To the following authors, I wish to express my sincerest thanks and acknowledgment.

Seubert, Aloysius H., *The Index of the New Testament*. San Diego, Calif.: Universal Publications, 1954.

Steinmueller, John E. and Sullivan, K., *Catholic Biblical Encyclopedia: Old and New Testaments*. New York: Joseph F. Wagner, Inc., 1950 and 1956.

Thompson, Newton and Stock, R., *Complete Concordance to the Bible: Douay Version*. St. Louis: Herder, 1945.

Vaughan, Kenelm, *Divine Armory of Holy Scripture*. St. Louis: Herder, 1945.

Williams, T. D., *A Textual Concordance of the Holy Scriptures*. New York: Benziger Brothers, 1908.

THE NAMES AND ORDER  
OF ALL THE BOOKS  
OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

(with abbreviations used in this index)

|                                 |         |                                     |        |
|---------------------------------|---------|-------------------------------------|--------|
| GENESIS                         | Gen     | CANTICLE OF CANTICLES               | Cant   |
| EXODUS                          | Ex      | WISDOM                              | Wis    |
| LEVITICUS                       | Lev     | ECCLESIASTICUS, <i>alias</i> SIRACH |        |
| NUMBERS                         | Num     | Ecclus                              |        |
| DEUTERONOMY                     | Deut    | ISAIAS                              | Is     |
| JOSUE                           | Jos     | JEREMIAS                            | Jer    |
| JUDGES                          | Judges  | LAMENTATIONS                        | Lam    |
| RUTH                            | Ruth    | BARUCH                              | Bar    |
| 1 KINGS                         | 1 Kings | EZECHIEL                            | Ezech  |
| 2 KINGS                         | 2 Kings | DANIEL                              | Dan    |
| 3 KINGS                         | 3 Kings | OSEE                                | Osee   |
| 4 KINGS                         | 4 Kings | JOEL                                | Joel   |
| 1 PARALIPOMENON                 | 1 Paral | AMOS                                | Amos   |
| 2 PARALIPOMENON                 | 2 Paral | ABDIAS                              | Ab     |
| 1 ESDRAS                        | 1 Esd   | JONAS                               | Jonas  |
| 2 ESDRAS, <i>alias</i> NEHEMIAS |         | MICHEAS                             | Mich   |
| 2 Esd                           |         | NAHUM                               | Nahum  |
| TOBIAS                          | Tob     | HABACUC                             | Hab    |
| JUDITH                          | Judith  | SOPHONIAS                           | Soph   |
| ESTHER                          | Esther  | AGGEUS                              | Ag     |
| JOB                             | Job     | ZACHARIAS                           | Zach   |
| PSALMS                          | Ps      | MALACHIAS                           | Malach |
| PROVERBS                        | Prov    | 1 MACHABEES                         | 1 Mach |
| ECCLESIASTES                    | Eccles  | 2 MACHABEES                         | 2 Mach |

THE NAMES AND ORDER  
OF ALL THE BOOKS  
OF THE NEW TESTAMENT

(with abbreviations used in this index)

*Gospels*

ST. MATTHEW Matt  
ST. MARK Mark  
ST. LUKE Luke  
ST. JOHN John  
THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES  
Acts

*The Epistles*

ROMANS Rom  
1 CORINTHIANS 1 Cor  
2 CORINTHIANS 2 Cor  
GALATIANS Gal  
EPHESIANS Eph  
PHILIPPIANS Philip  
COLOSSIANS Col

1 THESSALONIANS 1 Thess  
2 THESSALONIANS 2 Thess  
1 TIMOTHY 1 Tim  
2 TIMOTHY 2 Tim  
TITUS Titus  
PHILEMON Phil  
HEBREWS Heb  
ST. JAMES James  
1 ST. PETER 1 Peter  
2 ST. PETER 2 Peter  
1 ST. JOHN 1 John  
2 ST. JOHN 2 John  
3 ST. JOHN 3 John  
ST. JUDE Jude  
APOCALYPSE OF ST. JOHN THE  
APOSTLE Apoc

## **BIBLICAL SUBJECT INDEX**



# A

## ABANDON US, GOD DOES NOT

Jos 1, 1-5; 1 Paral 28, 20; Ps 26, 10; Ps 30, 23; Ps 36, 28; Ps 93, 14; Eccl 2, 11-12; Is 49, 14-17; Dan 14, 37; 2 Mach 6, 16.

Heb 13, 5-6.

*See also* Withdrawal of God

*See also* Desolation of spirit

*God does not abandon us even in our greatest distress*

Gen 21, 14-19; Deut 31, 6; Ps 17, 5-8; Ps 90, 14-15; Ps 106, 12-15 & 23-31; Ps 137, 7; Ps 139, 8; Eccl 17, 20; Is 50, 10; Is 54, 11-14; Nahum 1, 7.  
2 Cor 4, 8-9; 2 Tim 4, 16-17.

*In prayer God does not abandon us*

3 Kings 8, 57; Ps 21, 11-12; Ps 26, 9; Ps 37, 22-23; Ps 42, 2; Ps 43, 23-24; Ps 50, 13; Ps 68, 18; Ps 70, 9-12 & 18; Ps 73, 1-2; Ps 118, 8; Ps 139, 9; Ps 142, 7; Eccl 51, 14; Jer 16, 8-9; Lam 5, 19-20; 2 Mach 1, 5.

Luke 24, 29.

## ABANDONMENT OF ONESELF TO GOD

Ps 30, 6; Ps 36, 5-6; Ps 54, 23; Ps 107, 2; Ps 118, 60-61;  
Prov 12, 21.

Matt 6, 31-34; 2 Tim 1, 12; 1 Peter 5, 6-7.

*See also* Hands of God

*See also* Dependence on God

*See also* Help, we need God's

*See also* Grace, our need of God's

*See also* Need of God

*See also* Mercy, need of God's

## ABIDING IN GOD; GOD IN US

*See* Dwelling in us, God

*See also* Life, Christ is our  
**ABSOLUTION OF PRIEST**

*See* Confession of sins  
*See* Penance, sacrament of

**ABSTINENCE**

Prov 20, 1; Prov 23, 31.  
 Acts 27, 21; Eph 5, 18; 1 Thess 5, 22; 1 Peter 2, 11.  
*See also* Frugality  
*See also* Fasting

**ACCESSORY TO THE SINS OF OTHERS**

Ps 18, 13-14; Prov 13, 17; Prov 29, 24; Is 29, 20-21.  
 Rom 1, 32; 1 Tim 5, 22.

**ACCOMPlice IN SIN**

*See* Accessory to the sins of others

**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SIN**

*Of man's proneness to sin*

Ps 6, 3; Ps 24, 16-19; Ps 68, 30; Ps 69, 6; Ps 108, 21-22.  
*See also* Misery

*We deserve punishment for our sins*

Gen 42, 21; 2 Esd 9, 33; Judith 8, 27; Esther 14, 6-7; Job 33, 27; Ps 37, 18-19; Ps 102, 10; Lam 1, 18; Dan 3, 29-32; Dan 9, 8-11; Mich 7, 9.  
 Luke 23, 31 & 39-42.

*Acknowledgment of sin*

1 Esd 9, 6-7 & 15; 2 Esd 1, 6-7; Tob 3, 5; Judith 7, 19-20; Esther 14, 6-7; Job 7, 20-21; Job 33, 27; Ps 24, 11; Ps 37, 18-19; Ps 40, 5; Ps 50, 4-7; Is 53, 6; Is 59, 12-13; Jer 3, 25; Jer 14, 9 & 20; Bar 1, 17-22; Bar 2, 12; Dan 3, 29-30; Dan 9, 4-5; Mich 7, 9.

Matt 3, 5-6; Luke 5, 8; Rom 3, 23; James 3, 2.

*See also* Confession of sins

*See also* Penance, Sacrament of

*Necessary acknowledgment of sin*

Lev 26, 38-41; Num 5, 5-8; Job 31, 14 & 33; Prov 28, 13; Eccles 4, 24-25 & 31; Jer 2, 35; Jer 3, 12-13.

1 John 1, 8-10.

*Reward to those who acknowledge sin*

2 Kings 12, 13; 3 Kings 8, 46-51; Ps 31, 5.  
Luke 15, 18-21; Luke 18, 13-14.

## ACTIONS

*See Works*

*See also Hidden from God*

*See also Searcher*

## ADMONITION

*Giving admonition*

Prov 9, 8; Prov 23, 9; Prov 28, 23; Eccles 20, 1.  
Matt 7, 3-6; 2 Tim 2, 24-26; James 5, 19-20.

*Giving commanded admonition*

Lev 19, 17.  
Matt 18, 15-16; Luke 17, 3.

*Giving exhorted admonition*

Eccles 4, 27-28; Eccles 19, 13-17.  
Gal 6, 1; 1 Thess 5, 14; 2 Thess 3, 14-15; 1 Tim 5, 20.

*Receiving admonition*

Ps 140, 5; Prov 6, 23; Prov 10, 17; Prov 12, 1; Prov 13, 18;  
Prov 15, 5 & 31-32; Prov 17, 10; Prov 21, 29; Prov 27, 5-6;  
Eccles 7, 6; Eccl 10, 28.

*Refusing admonition*

Prov 1, 28-32; Prov 5, 11-14 & 23; Prov 10, 17; Prov 12, 1;  
Prov 13, 18; Prov 15, 5 & 10 & 12 & 32; Prov 17, 16; Prov 18, 12; Prov 29, 1; Wis 3, 11; Eccl 21, 7 & 14; Eccl 32, 21.

*See also Correction*

## ADORING GOD

Ps 65, 4; Ps 94, 6-7; Ps 95, 9; Ps 96, 7; Ps 98, 9; Wis 16, 27-28; Eccl 35, 20; Is 17, 7.

Matt 2, 1-2 & 11; Matt 4, 10; John 4, 21-25; Apoc 14, 6-7.

*See also Praise*

*See also Glorifying*

## ADULTERY

Ex 20, 14; Job 24, 15-18; Job 31, 9 & 11-12; Prov 2, 11 &

16-19; Prov 5, 2-15 & 18-20; Prov 6, 25-32; Prov 7, 4-5 & 13 & 19-27; Prov 30, 20; Wis 4, 6; Ecclus 9, 6 & 11-13; Ecclus 23, 25-27.

Matt 19, 8-9; Luke 16, 18.

*See also* Unchastity

*See also* Chastity

*Punishment of adultery*

Lev 18, 20 & 29; Lev 20, 10; Job 24, 15 & 18-24; Prov 2, 18-19; Prov 6, 32-33; Ecclus 19, 2-3; Ecclus 23, 25 & 30-36; Malach 3, 5.

1 Cor 6, 9-10; Heb 13, 4.

AFFLICTED, COMFORT THE

*See* Comfort the afflicted

AFFLICTED WITH BODILY INFIRMITIES

Tob 5, 11-13; Ps 145, 8; Is 29, 18; Is 35, 5-6; Is 42, 16.

1 Thess 5, 14.

*See also* Sickness

AGED, THE

*See* Old age

ALMSGIVING

Ps 31, 28; Prov 21, 26; Prov 31, 20; Ecclus 17, 18.

Matt 25, 34-40; Luke 21, 1-4; Acts 20, 35.

*Blessing to those who give alms*

Deut 15, 7-10; Deut 24, 19; Tob 4, 7; Prov 14, 21; Prov 22, 9; Ecclus 7, 36.

Heb 13, 16.

*Reward of almsgiving*

Tob 12, 8-9; Tob 14, 9-12; Ps 11, 5-6 & 9; Ps 40, 2-4; Prov 11, 24; Prov 19, 17; Prov 28, 27; Eccles 11, 1; Ecclus 3, 33-34; Ecclus 29, 15-17; Is 58, 7-11; Dan 4, 24.

Matt 10, 42; Matt 19, 21; Matt 25, 34-50; Luke 6, 38; Luke 12, 33; Luke 14, 13-14; Acts 9, 36-40; Acts 10, 1-4; 2 Cor 9, 6 & 10.

*Almsgiving is commanded by God*

Lev 19, 9-10; Deut 15, 7-11; Deut 24, 19-22; Ecclus 29, 12. Luke 11, 41.

*Almsgiving is exhorted*

Tob 4, 7-9 & 17; Eccles 11, 1; Ecclus 4, 1-6; Ecclus 7, 10 & 36; Ecclus 18, 25; Ecclus 29, 11-13; Is 58, 7; Dan 4, 24. Luke 3, 10-11; Luke 6, 30; Luke 12, 33; 1 Tim 6, 18-19; Heb 13, 16.

*Proper manner of almsgiving*

Tob 4, 8-9; Prov 3, 28; Ecclus 18, 15-18; Ecclus 35, 11; Ecclus 41, 28. Matt 6, 1-4; 2 Cor 9, 6-7; James 2, 15-16; 1 John 3, 18.

## AMENDMENT OF LIFE

Job 11, 14-19; Ps 76, 11; Ps 118, 9; Ecclus 3, 4; Jer 8, 4; Ezech 18, 21-22.

Rom 6, 1-6.

*Exhortation to amend life*

Ecclus 17, 21-24; Ecclus 21, 1; Is 1, 16-18; Is 55, 7; Jer 4, 3 & 14; Jer 18, 11; Jer 26, 13; Ezech 18, 31.

Col 3, 8-10; James 4, 8.

*See also* Sin, turning away from

*See also* Return to God

*See also* Delay of Conversion

## ANGELS

*Pure spirits*

Tob 12, 17-19; Ps 10, 3-4.

Heb 1, 7 & 13-14; Apoc 4, 5.

*Number of angels*

Dan 7, 9-10.

Matt 26, 52-53; Apoc 5, 11.

*Choirs of angels*

Gen 3, 24; Ps 17, 10-11; Is 6, 1-2; Ezech 10, 5 & 19-20.

Rom 8, 38-39; Eph 1, 21; Eph 3, 11; Col 1, 16; 1 Thess 4, 15; 1 Peter 3, 22; Jude 9.

*Angels see and praise God*

Tob 12, 15; Ps 96, 7; Ps 148, 2; Is 6, 1-3.

Matt 18, 10; Heb 1, 6; 1 Peter 1, 12; Apoc 4, 5 & 11-12.

*Angels accompany Christ*

Matt 16, 27; John 1, 51; 2 Thess 1, 7.

*Angels deserve our honor*

Ex 23, 20-22; Jos 5, 13-16; Judges 6, 22-23.

1 Cor 11, 10; 2 Peter 2, 11.

*Angels are our companions*

Heb 12, 22.

*Angels are our guardians*

Ex 23, 20; Ps 33, 8; Ps 90, 11-12; Dan 10, 12-21; Dan 12, 1;

Bar 6, 5-6; Zach 1, 8-11; Zach 3, 6-7.

Matt 18, 10; Heb 1, 13-14.

*Angels are interested in us*

Luke 15, 10.

*Angels intercede for us to God*

Tob 12, 12-15.

Apoc 5, 8; Apoc 8, 3-4.

*Angels are sent to help us*

Gen 48, 15-16; Ex 14, 19-20; Ex 32, 34; Num 20, 14-16;

3 Kings 19, 7-8; Tob 3, 24-25; Tob 12, 1-3; Tob 17, 20;

Judith 13, 20; Dan 3, 49-50; Dan 14, 32-38; 2 Mach 10, 8-10.

John 5, 2-4; Acts 5, 18-23; Acts 12, 6-11; Acts 27, 22-24.

*Angels as messengers*

Gen 16, 7-9; Gen 18, 2 & 16; Gen 19, 1 & 12-13; Gen 21,

17-18; Gen 22, 9-12; Gen 31, 11-13; Gen 32, 1-2 & 23-

28; Num 22, 22-35; Judges 2, 1-4; Judges 6, 11-12 &

20-22; Judges 13, 2-9; 4 Kings 1, 3; 1 Paral 21, 15-27;

Ps 102, 20-21; Dan 9, 21-22; Dan 10, 5-14.

Matt 1, 20; Matt 2, 13 & 19-20; Matt 4, 11; Matt 13, 41-50;

Matt 24, 31; Matt 26, 53; Matt 28, 1-7; Luke 1, 11-13 &

19 & 26-35; Luke 2, 8-14; Luke 16, 22; Luke 20, 11-13;

Luke 22, 41-43; Acts 1, 10-11; Acts 8, 26; Acts 10, 3-5;

Acts 12, 21-23; Apoc 1, 1; Apoc 12, 7-8; Apoc 22, 6.

*Angels, fallen*

See Devil

## ANGER

Job 5, 2; Ps 4, 5; Prov 15, 1 & 18; Prov 18, 14; Prov 26, 21;

Prov 28, 3-4; Prov 29, 22; Eccl 19, 28; Eccl 20, 1;

Eccl 25, 22-23; Eccl 28, 11-12.

James 1, 19-20.

*Sin of anger*

Prov 12, 16; Eccles 7, 10; Eccl 27, 33; Eccl 30, 26;

Amos 1, 11.

Matt 5, 22.

*Exhorted not to be angered*

Job 36, 18; Ps 36, 8; Eccles 7, 10; Eccles 11, 10; Ecclus 4, 35;  
Ecclus 28, 8.

Eph 4, 26 & 31; James 1, 19.

*God's anger*

Ps 2, 2-5 & 12-13; Ps 29, 6; Ps 87, 17-18; Ps 94, 10-11;  
Wis 5, 21; Ecclus 5, 8-9; Ecclus 7, 18; Ecclus 16, 12;  
Nahum 1, 2; Zach 1, 14-15.

Matt 3, 7-8; Rom 1, 18; Rom 2, 4-5 & 8; Apoc 15, 7; Apoc  
16, 1.

*Power of God's anger*

Ex 15, 7-10; Job 4, 8-9; Job 9, 13; Ps 37, 2-4; Ps 75, 8;  
Ps 89, 11-12; Ps 101, 11; Ps 109, 5-6; Is 9, 19; Is 30, 27-  
28; Jer 23, 19-20; Nahum 1, 6.

*Terror of God's anger*

Deut 32, 22; Job 6, 4; Ps 17, 8-9 & 16; Ps 89, 7-9; Is 13,  
9-13; Jer 10, 10; Hab 3, 12.  
Apoc 6, 15-17; Apoc 14, 19-20.

*Prayers to avert God's anger*

Ps 6, 2; Ps 78, 5; Ps 84, 5-6; Ps 88, 47-48; Is 64, 9; Bar 2,  
12-13; Dan 9, 15-16.

## ANTICHRIST

2 Thess 2, 3-11; 1 John 2, 18; 1 John 4, 3; 2 John 7.

*See also False Christs*

## APOSTATES

Prov 6, 12-15; Is 30, 1; Jer 2, 19; Bar 4, 8.

## APOSTLES

*Calling of the apostles*

Matt 4, 18-22; Matt 9, 9; Matt 10, 1-6; Mark 1, 16-20;  
Mark 2, 14; Mark 3, 13-19; Luke 5, 27-28; Luke 6, 12-16;  
John 1, 35-49; Acts 1, 23-26; Acts 9, 3-15; Gal 2, 7-8.

*Apostles are commissioned*

Matt 28, 18-20; Mark 16, 15-16; Luke 9, 1-6; John 20, 21-  
23; Acts 1, 8; Acts 10, 39-42; Acts 13, 46-47.

## ASCENSION OF CHRIST

Ps 23, 7-10; Ps 46, 6; Ps 67, 5 & 18-19 & 33-34.  
Mark 16, 19; Luke 24, 50-51; John 3, 13; John 6, 62-63;  
John 16, 28; John 20, 17; Acts 1, 9-10; Eph 4, 8-10; Heb  
9, 24.

## ATHEISTS

Ex 5, 1-2; Ps 13, 1; Wis 12, 17; Wis 13, 1 & 6-9; Wis 15,  
10-12; Wis 16, 15-16.  
2 Thess 1, 7-9.

## ATONEMENT FOR OUR SINS

*See* Penance

*See* Sin

*See* Repentance

*See* Restitution

## AUTHORITY

Prov 8, 15-16; Wis 6, 2-4; Eccl 10, 4; Dan 4, 14 & 21-23.  
Rom 13, 1-2 & 46; 1 Peter 2, 13-15.  
*See also* Omnipotence of God  
*See also* Obedience  
*See also* Master

## AVARICE

*See* Covetousness

*See* Riches, love of

# B

## BACKBITING

*See* Detraction

## BAPTISM

### *Existence*

Matt 28, 18-19; Mark 16, 15-16; John 3, 5.

### *Referred to*

Acts 2, 37-41; Acts 8, 36-38; Acts 10, 47-48; Acts 18, 8;  
Acts 19, 1-5; 1 Cor 12, 13; Eph 5, 25-27; Heb 10, 22;  
1 Peter 3, 19-21.

### *Necessity of*

John 3, 3-7.

### *For infants—referred to*

Matt 19, 14; Luke 18, 16; John 3, 5; Acts 16, 32-33; 1 Cor 1, 66.

### *Effects of*

John 3, 5; Acts 2, 38; Acts 22, 16; Rom 6, 3-11; Gal 3, 26-27; Col 2, 11-12; Titus 3, 5-7.

### *Desire, baptism of*

Is 1, 16-18; Ezech 18, 21-22.

John 6, 37; John 14, 23; Acts 10, 34-35.

### *Blood, baptism of*

Matt 10, 32 & 39.

## BEAUTY OF BODY IS VAIN

1 Kings 16, 7; Prov 31, 30; Eccl 6, 2; Eccl 25, 28.

*See also* Body

## BIBLE

Prov 30, 5-6.

Matt 22, 29; Acts 8, 31-35; Rom 15, 4; 2 Tim 3, 15-17;  
Heb 4, 12; 2 Peter 1, 20-21; 2 Peter 3, 16.

## BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH

Acts 20, 28; 1 Tim 3, 1-7; 1 Tim 5, 22; Titus 1, 7-10; Heb 5, 1-4; 1 Peter 5, 1-4.  
*See also* Episcopacy

## BLASPHEMY

Lev 24, 15-16; 4 Kings 19, 22; Ps 36, 22.  
 Matt 12, 22-24; Luke 12, 10; John 8, 48-49; Col 3, 8; Jude 8-10 & 14-15.  
*See also* Cursing  
*See also* Swearing  
*See also* Name of God, taking God's name in vain

## BLESS GOD

1 Paral 16, 36; Tob 4, 20; Tob 12, 6 & 10 & 19; Ps 95, 2; Ps 102, 1-2 & 20-22; Ps 133, 1-2; Ps 134, 19-20; Wis 16, 27-28; Eccl 32, 17; Eccl 39, 41; Eccl 43, 12 & 33-34; Dan 3, 57-58 & 82-87 & 90.

## BLESSING OF GOD

Num 6, 27; 1 Paral 17, 27; Ps 3, 9; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 12-13; Prov 10, 6 & 22; Eccl 11, 24; Eccl 33, 17; Eccl 39, 27-28.

Eph 1, 3.

*Prayer for the blessing of God*

Num 6, 24-26; Deut 26, 15; Ps 27, 9; Ps 66, 7-8; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 14-15; Ps 133, 3.

## BLESSINGS, THEIR VALUE

Num 6, 22-27; 2 Paral 30, 27.  
 1 Tim 4, 4-5.

## BLINDNESS OF HEART

*A punishment of God*

Job 5, 14; Job 12, 24-25; Wis 5, 6-7; Is 6, 9-10; Dan 12, 10. Mark 4, 11-12; John 12, 37-40; 2 Cor 3, 13-16; 2 Cor 4, 3-4.

*Wilful blindness of heart*

Job 24, 13; Ps 35, 4; Ps 48, 13; Ps 57, 4-6; Is 42, 25; Is 43, 8;  
Jer 5, 3.

Mark 3, 5; John 1, 4-5 & 10; John 3, 19-20; John 15, 22-24;  
Acts 13, 27; Acts 28, 24-27; Eph 4, 17-19; 2 Tim 3, 8;  
2 Peter 3, 3-5.

*God's hatred of wilful blindness*

Num 14, 11; Is 5, 20; Is 30, 9-11; Is 42, 18-20; Jer 2, 29-30;  
Jer 9, 6; Jer 17, 23; Osee 11, 3.

*God's punishment for blindness of heart*

Job 4, 21; Job 34, 26-27; Ps 27, 5; Jer 8, 7-9.  
Matt 21, 31-32; Luke 19, 41-44; Rom 1, 28-29; 2 Thess 2,  
8-11.

## BOASTING

Prov 25, 14; Prov 27, 1-2; Prov 28, 25; Eccl 4, 34; Eccl 10,  
29-30.

Luke 18, 10-14; Rom 11, 17-21; 2 Cor 10, 17-18.

*See also* Ostentation

*See also* Vainglory

*See also* Self-praise

*See also* Conceited

## BODY

*Sanctity of our body*

Rom 12, 1; 1 Cor 3, 16-17; 1 Cor 6, 13-20; 2 Cor 6, 16;  
1 Thess 4, 3-5 & 7-8.

*The body is a prison for the soul*

Job 7, 11-12; Wis 9, 15.

Rom 7, 24.

*See also* Beauty of body

*See also* Health of body is a blessing

## BRIBERY

Ex 23, 8; Job 15, 34; Job 36, 18; Ps 14, 1-5; Prov 15, 27;  
Prov 17, 23; Eccl 20, 31; Eccl 40, 12; Mich 3, 11-12.

## BROTHERHOOD OF MANKIND

Job 31, 13-15; Job 33, 6; Job 34, 15; Malach 2, 10.

Matt 6, 9; Matt 23, 8; Rom 3, 29; Rom 8, 15-17; Rom 12, 4-5 & 10; Rom 14, 10; 1 Cor 12, 13.

*See also* Equal in sight of God, Men

*See also* Love of neighbor

*See also* Charity

*Brotherly love*

1 Cor 12, 27; Gal 3, 26-29; Eph 2, 18-19; Eph 4, 25; 1 John 1, 7.

*Love of one as brother*

Ruth 1, 16-17; 1 Kings 18, 1; 2 Kings 1, 26; Ps 32, 1; Prov 18, 19; Is 41, 6.

Acts 4, 32-35; 1 Thess 4, 9; Heb 13, 1; 1 Peter 1, 22; 1 Peter 2, 17; 1 Peter 3, 8-9.

# C

## CALUMNY

*See* Detraction

## CARELESSNESS

Prov 18, 9; Eccl 4, 34; Jer 48, 10.

## CARNAL-MINDED

Rom 8, 5-8 & 13; 1 Cor 2, 14; 1 Cor 15, 50; Gal 5, 17-19;  
1 Peter 2, 11; Jude 23.

*See also* Worldly-mindedness

*See also* Vanity

## CELIBACY

*See* Virginity

*See* Chastity

## CEREMONY AND VESTMENTS, USE OF

Ex 28, 2-4; Ex 29, 4-9; Num 8, 1-3; Deut 4, 8; Eccl 47,  
9-12; Ezech 42, 14-19.  
1 Cor 14, 40.

## CHARITABLE MAN

Job 4, 3-4; Job 29, 11-16; Ps 40, 2-3; Prov 31, 20; Eccl  
31, 28.  
Acts 9, 36-40.

## CHARITY

*Love for God and neighbor*

1 Cor 13, 1-8 & 13; Gal 5, 22; 1 Tim 1, 5.

*Love for God*

Gal 5, 6; Eph 1, 4; Eph 3, 17-19; 1 Thess 5, 8; 1 John 2,  
4-5; 1 John 4, 16-18; 2 John 6.

*Love for neighbor**Cant 8, 7.*

Matt 24, 12; 1 Cor 8, 1; 1 Cor 16, 14; Eph 4, 15; Philip 1, 9;

Philip 2, 2; Col 3, 14; 1 Thess 3, 12; 1 Tim 6, 11; Heb 10, 24; Heb 13, 1; 1 Peter 4, 8; 1 John 4, 7-8.

*See also Love of God, the**See also Love of neighbor**See also Brotherhood of mankind*

## CHASTITY

Tob 3, 6-18; Judith 15, 11; Judith 16, 25-26; Job 31, 1;

Ps 23, 3-5; Wis 3, 13-14; Wis 4, 1-2; Wis 6, 19-20;

Wis 8, 21; Eccl 26, 19-20.

Matt 5, 8; Acts 24, 25; Gal 5, 22-23.

*Chastity, exhortation to**Tob 4, 13.*

Rom 12, 1; 1 Thess 4, 3-9; 1 Tim 5, 22; 1 Peter 2, 11.

*See also Adultery**See also Unchastity*

## CHEATING

*See Fraud**See Injustice*

## CHEERFULNESS

Prov 15, 13; Prov 17, 22; Eccl 26, 4; Eccl 30, 23-24;

Eccl 35, 11.

2 Cor 9, 7; James 5, 13.

*See also Joy, spiritual**See also Happiness*

## CHILDREN

Judith 4, 8; Ps 8, 3; Ps 18, 8; Ps 23, 3-5; Ps 112, 1; Ps 118,

130; Prov 22, 15; Prov 29, 15; Wis 10, 21; Eccl 16, 1-4;

Eccl 30, 8.

Matt 11, 25-26; Matt 21, 15-16.

*God's love for*

Ps 114, 6.

Matt 5, 8; Matt 18, 2-6 & 14; Mark 9, 35-36; Mark 10, 13-16.

*We must become as*

Ps 114, 1-4.

Matt 18, 1-4; Matt 19, 14; Luke 18, 17; 1 Cor 14, 20.

*We are God's adopted*

Osee 1, 10.

Matt 5, 9 & 44-45; Luke 20, 35-36; John 1, 12-13; Rom 8, 14-16 & 22-23; Gal 3, 26; Gal 4, 4-7; Eph 1, 5; Philip 2, 14-15; 1 John 3, 1-2; Apoc 21, 7.

*See also Fatherhood of God*

*See also Redemption, fruits of*

## CHILDREN, OBEDIENCE OF

*See Obedience to parents*

*See Parents, respect and love for*

## CHRIST

*Nota Bene:* Virtues and events of Christ's life are listed under the virtues and events. *Examples:* Fasting of Christ, Ascension of Christ, Kingship of Christ, Miracles of Christ, Mildness of Christ, Obedience of Christ, etc.

*The true Son of God*

Ps 2, 7-8.

Matt 3, 16-17; Matt 16, 15-17; Matt 26, 63-64; Luke 22, 69-71; John 1, 14 & 33-34; John 3, 16; John 9, 35-38; John 19, 7; John 20, 30-31; Acts 13, 32-33; Rom 8, 32; Heb 1, 1-6; 1 John 4, 9-15; 1 John 5, 20.

*Equal to the Father*

John 5, 17-23; John 10, 30; John 14, 9-11; John 16, 15; John 17, 10-11 & 21-22; Philip 2, 5-6.

*Christ is true God*

Is 9, 6.

Matt 1, 20-23; John 1, 1-3 & 10; John 8, 25 & 57-58; John 10, 30-33; John 20, 28-29; Acts 3, 14-15; Acts 10, 36; Rom 9, 3-5; Col 1, 15-17; Col 2, 9; Heb 1, 1-8; 2 Peter 1, 1; 1 John 3, 16; 1 John 5, 20; Jude 5-6; Apoc 1, 13-18.

*Christ is true man*

Matt 1, 21-25; Luke 2, 6-7; John 1, 14; Gal 4, 4-5; Heb 2, 14-17.

*Christ our brother*

Matt 12, 46-50; John 20, 17; Heb 2, 11-12 & 16-17.

*Christ is redeemer of the world*

Is 53, 4-12.

Matt 20, 28; Matt 26, 28; John 1, 29; John 3, 16-17; John 12, 47; Rom 3, 23-25; 1 Cor 15, 3; Gal 3, 13-14; Eph 2, 13-16; Eph 5, 2; Col 1, 19-22; Titus 2, 13-14; Heb 2, 14-17; Heb 9, 11-15; 1 Peter 1, 18-19; 1 Peter 2, 24; 1 John 4, 14; Apoc 5, 9-10.

*See also* Redeemer

*See also* Redemption

*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*Christ died for all men*

John 3, 16-17; Rom 5, 18; 2 Cor 5, 14-15; 1 Tim 2, 3-6; 1 Tim 4, 10; Heb 2, 9; 1 John 2, 1-2.

*Christ died even for the reprobates*

Rom 14, 15; 1 Cor 8, 10-11; 2 Peter 2, 1.

*Christ testifies to God the Father*

Matt 3, 16-17; Matt 17, 5; 2 Peter 1, 17-18.

*Christ testifies to Himself*

Mark 14, 61-62.

*Scripture testifies to Christ*

John 5, 39; John 20, 30-31; Acts 18, 28.

*Prophets testify to Christ*

John 5, 45-47; Acts 10, 43; Acts 28, 23.

*John the Baptist testifies to Christ*

Matt 3, 11-12; John 1, 25-27 & 29-34.

*Apostles testify to Christ*

Matt 14, 32-33; Matt 16, 13-16; John 1, 49; John 6, 68-70; John 20, 27-28.

*Angels testify to Christ*

Luke 1, 30-35; Luke 2, 8-12.

*Demons testify to Christ*

Matt 8, 28-29; Mark 1, 23-24; Mark 3, 11-12; Mark 5, 2-7; Luke 4, 41.

*Jews and Pagans testify to Christ*

Matt 27, 54; John 4, 28-29 & 40-42; John 11, 25-27; Acts 8, 37.

*Christ's enemies testify to Him*

John 11, 47-48; John 19, 7; Acts 4, 15-18.

*Prophecies of Christ's coming*

Gen 3, 15; Gen 12, 3; Gen 18, 17-18; Gen 22, 16-18; Gen 26, 2-4; Gen 28, 12-14; Gen 49, 10 & 26; Num 24, 17-24; Deut 18, 15; Is 7, 14; Is 9, 6-7; Is 11, 1-5; Is 59, 20; Is 62, 1-4; Jer 33, 15-16; Bar 3, 36-38; Ezech 24, 23; Ezech 34, 29; Dan 9, 24-25; Mich 5, 2; Ag 2, 7-10; Zach 3, 8; Zach 9, 9; Malach 3, 1-2.

*Prophecies of Christ's Passion*

Ps 21, 2-9 & 17-19; Ps 40, 10; Ps 68, 10 & 21-22; Ps 117, 22; Is 1, 3-6; Is 50, 6; Is 52, 14; Is 53, 1-12; Dan 9, 26; Zach 11, 12-13; Zach 12, 10; Zach 13, 6-7.

Matt 26, 56; Luke 2, 34; Luke 18, 31-33.

*Prophecies of the Old Testament concerning Christ and their fulfillment*

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| 1. Is 7, 14                           | Matt 1, 18-25                                     |
| 2. Mich 5, 2                          | Matt 2, 3-6                                       |
| 3. Osee 11, 1                         | Matt 2, 13-15                                     |
| 4. Jer 31, 15                         | Matt 2, 16-18                                     |
| 5. Malach 3, 1; Is 40, 3-5            | Matt 2, 23; Matt 3, 1-3; Mark 1, 2-3; Luke 3, 3-6 |
| 6. Is 9, 1-2                          | Matt 4, 13-16                                     |
| 7. Is 53, 4                           | Matt 8, 16-17                                     |
| 8. Is 42, 1-4                         | Matt 12, 14-21                                    |
| 9. Ps 77, 2                           | Matt 13, 34-35                                    |
| 10. Jonas 2, 1                        | Matt 16, 4; Luke 10, 29-30                        |
| 11. Is 62, 11; Zach 9, 9              | Matt 21, 1-5; John 12, 12-16                      |
| 12. Ps 117, 22-23                     | Matt 21, 42; Acts 4, 10-11                        |
| 13. Ps 40, 10                         | Matt 26, 20-24; John 13, 18; Acts 1, 10-17        |
| 14. Zach 11, 12-13; Zach 13, 7        | Matt 26, 35; Matt 27, 6-10                        |
| 15. Ps 58, 22                         | Matt 27, 33-34; John 19, 28-29                    |
| 16. Ps 21, 19                         | Matt 27, 35; John 19, 23-24                       |
| 17. Is 53, 3-5                        | Mark 9, 10-11                                     |
| 18. Is 53, 12                         | Mark 15, 27-28; Luke 22, 37                       |
| 19. Is 61, 1-2                        | Luke 4, 16 & 21                                   |
| 20. Ps 68, 10                         | John 2, 14-17                                     |
| 21. Is 54, 13                         | John 6, 44-50                                     |
| 22. Ex 12, 46; Num 9, 12; Zach 12, 10 | John 12, 36-38                                    |
| 23. Is 53, 1; Is 6, 9-11              | John 12, 37-41                                    |

|                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 24. Ps 24, 19             | John 15, 24-25                |
| 25. Ps 5, 8-11; Is 55, 3  | Acts 2, 23-31; Acts 13, 32-37 |
| 26. Deut 18, 15-19        | Acts 3, 19-23                 |
| 27. Gen 12, 3; Gen 22, 18 | Acts 3, 25-26                 |
| 28. Ps 2, 1-2             | Acts 4, 24-28                 |
| 29. Ps 68, 10; Is 53, 7-8 | Acts 8, 32-35; Rom 15, 3      |
| 30. Ps 109, 4             | Heb 7, 14-17                  |
| 31. Ps 39, 7-9            | Heb 10, 5-10                  |
| 32. Is 53, 5-9            | 1 Peter 2, 21-24              |

*Prophecies of Old Testament are fulfilled in Christ*

Matt 5, 17; Matt 26, 54-56; Luke 1, 68-70; Luke 18, 31; Luke 24, 25-27 & 44-47; John 5, 46; John 10, 41-42; Acts 3, 18; Acts 13, 27-29; Acts 26, 22-33; 1 Peter 1, 10-11.

*Chief promises of Christ*

**REWARDS:**

1. Of the beatitudes: Matt 5, 3-12; (Luke 6, 20-23).\*
2. For obedience: Matt 5, 17-20; Matt 7, 21; Matt 12, 50; (Mark 3, 35; Luke 8, 21); Matt 18, 17; John 15, 14.
3. For love of enemies: Matt 5, 45; (Luke 6, 35).
4. For almsgiving: Matt 6, 1 & 4.
5. For forgiveness: Matt 6, 15; (Mark 11, 25-26).
6. For fasting: Matt 6, 18; Matt 7, 11; (Luke 11, 13).
7. For believing in God: Matt 9, 22; (Mark 5, 34; Luke 8, 48); Matt 10, 32; (Luke 12, 8); Matt 21, 20-22; (Mark 11, 22-24); Mark 5, 36; (Luke 8, 50); Mark 9, 22; John 3, 14-16 & 18; John 6, 40; John 8, 31.
8. To the apostles: Matt 4, 19; (Mark 1, 17; Luke 5, 10); Matt 10, 40; (Luke 9, 48).
9. For accepting the apostles: Matt 10, 42; (Mark 9, 40).
10. For prayer: Matt 6, 5-6; Matt 7, 7; (Luke 11, 9-10; Luke 12, 48); Matt 18, 19; Matt 21, 20-22; John 16, 23-24.
11. For following Christ: Matt 11, 29; Matt 16, 24-25; (Mark 8, 34-35; Luke 9, 23-24); Matt 19, 27; (Mark 10, 28-30; Luke 18, 28-30); John 8, 12.

---

\* The references in parentheses are substantially the same as the reference which precedes them.

12. For the just: Matt 13, 43.
13. For seeking perfection: Matt 19, 21; (Mark 10, 21; Luke 18, 22); John 12, 24-25.
14. For humility: Matt 19, 30; (Matt 20, 16; Mark 10, 31); Matt 23, 11-13; Luke 14, 11; (Luke 18, 14).
15. For love of neighbor: Matt 25, 34-40.
16. For learning of God: John 4, 13-15.
17. Love of God: Luke 7, 47; John 14, 23; (John 15, 6-10).
18. For perseverance in persecution: Matt 10, 22; (Matt 24, 12; Mark 13, 13).
19. For doing good works: John 5, 29.
20. For reception of the Holy Eucharist: John 6, 35-59.

#### PUNISHMENTS:

1. For hatred: Matt 5, 22.
2. For sin: Matt 5, 26; (Luke 12, 59).
3. For blasphemy: Matt 12, 31-32.
4. For scandal: Matt 18, 5-14; (Mark 9, 41-42; Luke 17, 1-2).
5. For unforgiveness: Matt 18, 35.
6. For hypocrites, pharisees, etc.: Matt 23, 13-36; (Luke 11, 39-52).
7. For refusal of the apostles: Matt 10, 14-15; (Mark 6, 11; Luke 9, 5; Luke 10, 10).
8. For nonlove of neighbor: Matt 25, 41-46.
9. For use of violence: Matt 26, 52.
10. For nonrepentance: Luke 13, 3-5.

#### OTHERS:

1. Of His second coming: Matt 16, 27.
2. End of the world: Matt 24; (Mark 13; Luke 21).
3. Of the appearance after the Resurrection: Matt 26, 32; (Mark 14, 28).
4. Of Christ guarding the Church and the pope: Matt 16, 18-19; Matt 28, 20.
5. Of the Last Judgment: Matt 7, 1-2 (Mark 4, 24; Luke 6, 37-38); Luke 12, 48; John 12, 47-49.

*An alphabetical list of miracles of Jesus Christ*

|   | MATT      | MARK      | LUKE      | JOHN     |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| 1. Blind men of Jericho                                   | 20, 29-34 | 10, 45-52 | 18, 35-43 | 9, 1-7   |
| 2. Blind men, two   | 9, 27-30  |           |           |          |
| 3. Blind, man born  |           | 8, 22-26  | 7, 1-10   |          |
| 4. Blind man of Bethsaida                                 | 8, 5-13   |           |           |          |
| 5. Centurion's servant                                    | 15, 21-28 | 7, 23-30  |           |          |
| 6. Chanaanite woman's daughter                            |           | 7, 31-37  |           |          |
| 7. Deaf-mute of Decapolis                                 |           | 1, 21-28  | 4, 33-35  |          |
| 8. Demoniac   |           |           | 14, 2-4   |          |
| 9. Dropsical man  |           |           | 11, 14    |          |
| 10. Dumb man possessed                                    | 9, 32-33  |           | 22, 50-51 |          |
| 11. Ear of Malchus  | 26, 51-52 |           |           |          |
| 12. Fig tree cursed                                       | 21, 18-32 | 11, 13-14 |           |          |
| 13. Fishes, miraculous draught of                         |           | 1, 18-32  | 1, 16-20  |          |
| 14. Fishes, miraculous draught of<br>(after Resurrection) |           |           | 5, 1-11   |          |
| 15. Infirm woman  |           |           |           | 21, 3-6  |
| 16. Issue of blood  | 9, 20-22  | 5, 25-34  | 13, 10-17 |          |
| 17. Jairus, daughter of                                   | 9, 18-25  | 5, 23-43  | 8, 43-48  |          |
| 18. Lazarus raised from the dead                          |           |           | 8, 41-55  | 11, 1-44 |
| 19. Leper in Galilee                                      |           |           |           |          |
| 20. Lepers, ten   |           | 8, 2-3    | 1, 40-42  | 5, 12-16 |
| 21. Loaves, multiplication of                             | 14, 13-21 |           | 17, 12-14 | 6, 1-14  |
|   |           |           | 9, 10-17  | 6, 1-14  |

|  | Matt      | Mark     | Luke     |
|--|-----------|----------|----------|
| 22. Loaves, multiplication of          | 15, 29-39 | 8, 1-10  |          |
| 23. Lunatic child cured                | 17, 14-20 | 9, 13-28 | 9, 37-43 |
| 24. Palsy, man sick of                 | 9, 27     | 2, 3-12  | 5, 18-25 |
| 25. Paralytic at Jerusalem             |           |          | 5, 1-9   |
| 26. Peter's mother-in-law              |           |          |          |
| 27. Possessed blind and dumb man       |           |          |          |
| 28. Possessed man of Gerasa            |           |          |          |
| 29. Ruler's son at Cana                |           |          |          |
| 30. Stater in fish's mouth             | 17, 23-26 |          |          |
| 31. Tempest calmed                     | 8, 23-27  | 4, 35-40 | 8, 22-25 |
| 32. Transfiguration                    | 17, 1-13  | 9, 1-12  | 9, 28-36 |
| 33. Walks on the water                 | 14, 22-23 | 6, 45-52 | 6, 16-21 |
| 34. Water changed into wine            |           |          | 2, 1-10  |
| 35. Widow's son raised to life at Naim |           |          |          |
| 36. Withered hand cured                | 12, 10-13 | 3, 1-5   | 7, 11-15 |
|  |           |          | 6, 6-10  |

This list contains only those miracles which are described at length in the gospels. The fact that Christ performed countless others can be seen from the references made by the Evangelists.

*An alphabetical list of the parables of Jesus Christ*

|                                       | MATT      | MARK     | LUKE      | JOHN     |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| 1. Barren fig tree                    |           |          | 14, 6-9   |          |
| 2. Blind leaders of the blind         | 15, 14    |          | 6, 39     |          |
| 3. Building of a tower                |           |          | 14, 28-30 |          |
| 4. Cockle and the wheat               | 13, 24-30 |          |           |          |
| 5. Dives and Lazarus                  |           |          | 16, 19-31 |          |
| 6. Fig tree in spring                 |           | 13, 28   | 21, 29-30 |          |
| 7. Friend at midnight                 | 24, 32    |          | 11, 5-8   |          |
| 8. Good Samaritan                     |           |          | 10, 30-35 |          |
| 9. Good Shepherd                      | 18, 12-14 |          | 15, 3-7   |          |
| 10. Great supper                      |           |          | 14, 15-24 |          |
| 11. House divided against itself      | 12, 25-27 | 3, 23-25 | 11, 17-19 |          |
| 12. King with ten thousand men        |           |          | 14, 31-32 |          |
| 13. Laborers in the vineyard          | 20, 1-16  |          |           |          |
| 14. Leaven                            | 13, 33    |          | 13, 20-21 |          |
| 15. Lost groat                        |           |          | 15, 8-10  |          |
| 16. Marriage feast                    |           | 22, 1-14 |           |          |
| 17. Mote and the beam                 |           | 7, 3     |           |          |
| 18. Mouth, that which enters into the |           |          | 7, 14-20  |          |
| 19. Mustard seed                      |           |          | 15, 10-29 |          |
| 20. Net, drawn in                     |           |          | 13, 31-33 |          |
| 21. New and old garments              |           |          | 13, 47-50 |          |
| 22. New and old wine                  |           |          | 9, 16     |          |
| 23. Pearl, precious                   |           |          | 9, 17     |          |
| 24. Pharisee and publican             |           |          | 13, 45-46 | 18, 9-14 |

|                                     |           |           |           |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 25. Plundering a strong man's goods | 12, 29-30 | 3, 27     | 11, 21-22 |
| 26. Pounds or gold pieces           |           |           | 19, 11-27 |
| 27. Prodigal son                    |           |           | 16, 11-32 |
| 28. Rich fool                       |           |           | 12, 16-21 |
| 29. Seed growing secretly           | 4, 26     |           |           |
| 30. Servant left in charge          | 24, 45-51 | 13, 34-35 | 12, 36-40 |
| 31. Sower and the seed              | 13, 3-8   | 4, 3-8    | 8, 5-8    |
| 32. Talents                         | 25, 14-30 |           |           |
| 33. Ten virgins                     | 25, 1-13  |           |           |
| 34. Treasure, hidden                | 13, 44    |           |           |
| 35. Two debtors                     |           | 7, 41-42  |           |
| 36. Two sons                        | 21, 22-32 |           |           |
| 37. Unjust judge                    |           | 18, 1-8   |           |
| 38. Unjust steward                  |           | 16, 1-9   |           |
| 39. Unmerciful servant              | 18, 33-45 |           |           |
| 40. Unprofitable servant            |           | 17, 7-10  |           |
| 41. Vine, the true                  |           |           | 15, 1-2   |
| 42. Wicked husbandman               | 21, 33-45 | 12, 1-12  | 20, 9-19  |
| 43. Wise and foolish builders       | 7, 24-27  |           | 6, 48-49  |
| 44. Woman in labor                  |           |           | 16, 21-22 |

Christ related very many more parables. This can be seen in the following verses of the New Testament: Matt 13, 34; Mark 4, 11 & 33-34. Commentators vary as to the number of parables recorded by the Evangelists. The Catholic Encyclopedia (XI, 462b) numbers thirty-three. The above list includes all the parables, strictly so called. Some authors have raised the number of parables to eighty-one.\*

---

\* See *A Commentary on the New Testament*, prepared by the Catholic Biblical Association (Catholic Biblical Association, 1942), pp. 17-19.

*Principal prophecies of Christ*

|  | MATT      | MARK      | LUKE      | JOHN      |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1. After His Resurrection                                    | 26, 32    | 14, 28    |           |           |
| 2. Anointing of His feet for burial                          | 26, 7-12  | 14, 3-8   |           |           |
| 3. At the institution of the Eucharist                       | 26, 28    | 14, 24    | 22, 20    |           |
| 4. At the Transfiguration                                    | 17, 9-12  | 9, 8-12   |           |           |
| 5. Betrayal at the Last Supper                               | 26, 21-25 | 14, 18-21 | 22, 21-23 | 13, 21-27 |
| 6. Betrayal by a disciple                                    |           |           |           | 6, 71-72  |
| 7. Betrayal while in the garden                              | 26, 45-46 | 14, 41-42 |           |           |
| 8. Calling of Peter and Andrew                               | 4, 18-19  | 1, 16-17  | 5, 8-10   |           |
| 9. Christ abandoned by apostles                              | 26, 31    | 14, 27    |           | 16, 32    |
| 10. Christ denied by Peter                                   | 26, 33-34 | 14, 29-30 | 22, 31-34 | 13, 36-38 |
| 11. Conversion of the Gentiles and the rejection of the Jews |           | 8, 10-12  |           | 13, 28-29 |
| 12. Day of judgment  | 15, 27    |           |           |           |
| 13. Day of judgment  | 25, 31-36 |           |           | 13, 34-35 |
| 14. Destruction of the temple                                | 23, 37-38 |           |           | 21, 5-6   |
| 15. Destruction of the temple                                | 24, 1-2   |           |           | 21, 20-24 |
| 16. Destruction of the temple                                |           |           |           | 21, 25-28 |
| 17. Destruction of the world                                 |           |           |           |           |
| 18. End of the world and the elect                           | 24, 29-31 | 13, 24-27 |           |           |
| 19. First prediction of Passion                              | 13, 40-50 |           |           |           |
| 20. His Ascension  | 16, 21-22 | 8, 31-32  | 9, 20-22  | 20, 17    |
| 21. His days in the tomb                                     | 12, 38-40 |           |           | 11, 29-30 |
| 22. In the judgment of the bad cities                        | 11, 20-24 |           |           | 10, 13-15 |
| 23. Martyrdom of James and John                              | 20, 20-23 |           |           | 10, 35-40 |
| 24. Ministry of Christ                                       |           |           |           | 13, 31-33 |
| 25. Of miracles in the Church                                |           |           |           | 10, 19    |
|  |           |           |           | 14, 12    |

|  |           |                      |  |
|--|-----------|----------------------|--|
| 26. On going to Agony in the Garden                        | 20, 17-19 | 10, 32-34            | 22, 37<br>18, 31-33                    |
| 27. On going up to Jerusalem                               |           |                      | 17, 24-25<br>11, 49-51<br>21, 12&16-17 |
| 28. On the coming of the kingdom of God                    |           | 13, 9-13             | 15, 20-21<br>16, 1-4                   |
| 29. Persecution by martyrdom                               | 23, 34-35 |                      |  |
| 30. Persecution by torments                                | 24, 9-10  |                      |  |
| 31. Persecution by torments                                |           |                      |  |
| 32. Persecution by torments                                |           |                      |  |
| 33. Persecution of the Church                              | 10, 16-23 |                      |  |
| 34. Peter's death  |           |                      | 21, 18-19<br>13, 36                    |
| 35. Peter's primacy and death                              | 16, 18-19 |                      |  |
| 36. Preparation for entry into Jerusalem                   | 21, 1-5   | 11, 1-6<br>14, 13-16 | 19, 29-35<br>22, 8-13                  |
| 37. Preparation for Last Supper                            |           |                      |  |
| 38. Promise of the Holy Ghost                              |           |                      | 24, 49                                 |
| 39. Promise of the Holy Ghost                              |           |                      | 14, 16-17                              |
| 40. Promise of the Holy Ghost                              |           |                      | 14, 26                                 |
| 41. Promise of the Holy Ghost                              |           |                      | 15, 26                                 |
| 42. Proof of His Divinity                                  |           |                      | 16, 7-14<br>2, 18-22                   |
| 43. Punishment of the Jews (to the daughters of Jerusalem) |           | 23, 28-31            |  |
| 44. Remembrance of Magdalen at feet of Jesus               |           |                      | 26, 13<br>14, 9                        |
| 45. Reward for leaving the world                           |           |                      | 19, 27-28                              |
| 46. Second prediction of Passion                           |           |                      | 17, 21-22                              |
| 47. Wednesday of Holy Week                                 |           |                      | 9, 30-31                               |
| 48. Weeping over destruction of the temple                 |           |                      | 9, 44-45<br>26, 1-2<br>19, 41-44       |

*Christ is called a prophet on several occasions:*

1. Called prophet by the people: Matt 21, 10-11; Luke 7, 15-16.
2. Called prophet by the disciples on way to Emmaus: Luke 29, 18-19.
3. Chief rulers fear Him because He is considered a prophet: Matt 21, 40.
4. Woman at the well calls Him a prophet: John 4, 19.

It is very difficult to separate the prophecies of Christ, because of the number of prophecies contained frequently in one utterance. There seems to be forty-eight distinct prophecies of Christ, although there is overlapping in some. However, they are divided here by the occasions in which Christ gave forth His prophecies. Other references might be considered prophecies or verifications thereof, such as the following.

| MATT      | MARK            | LUKE           | JOHN      |
|-----------|-----------------|----------------|-----------|
| 16, 4     | 12, 6-9 & 10-11 | 20, 13-16 & 17 | 3, 13-15  |
| 20, 28    |                 | 22, 15         | 5, 28-29  |
| 21, 38-43 |                 |                | 6, 63-65  |
| 27, 62-63 |                 |                | 8, 28     |
|           |                 |                | 10, 17-18 |
|           |                 |                | 12, 32-33 |
|           |                 |                | 13, 10-11 |
|           |                 |                | 14, 28-29 |
|           |                 |                | 18, 31-32 |

## CHURCH

*Humble beginning*

Matt 13, 31-34; Acts 1, 14-15; 1 Cor 1, 26-29.

*God protects the Church*

Is 27, 2-3.

Matt 16, 18; Matt 28, 19-20.

*Love we ought to have for the Church*

Ps 136, 5-6; Is 66, 10-11.

*Prayer for the Church*

Ps 79, 15-16.

John 17, 11 &amp; 15-21; Acts 4, 24-30.

See also Faithful, prayer for the

*Persecution of the Church*

Ps 2, 1-5; Ps 73, 7-8; Ps 82, 3-6.

Matt 10, 17-23; Matt 24, 9; John 15, 20; John 16, 2-4; John 17, 14; Acts 4, 24-29; Acts 8, 1; Acts 12, 1-3; Acts 20, 28-29; Acts 28, 22; Gal 4, 29.

See also Persecution for Christ's sake

See also Martyrs

*Instituted by Christ*

Matt 16, 18-19; Matt 28, 18-20; Mark 16, 15-16; John 21, 15-17; Eph 1, 22-23; Eph 4, 11-12; Eph 5, 23-24.

*Beginnings*

Acts 2, 40-47; Acts 4, 1-4 &amp; 31-33; Acts 5, 11-14 &amp; 25-42; Acts 8, 1-4; Acts 10, 44-48; Acts 11, 19-26; Acts 12, 24-25; Acts 13, 1-3 &amp; 46-49; Acts 15, 1-6 &amp; 22-29; Acts 16, 4-5; Acts 28, 22; 1 Cor 12, 28; 1 Cor 14, 23-34; Eph 4, 11-12.

*The Church is of God*

Acts 20, 28; 1 Cor 10, 32; 1 Cor 11, 22; Eph 1, 22-23; 1 Tim 3, 15.

*Unity of the Church*

John 10, 16; John 11, 51-52; John 17, 11 &amp; 20-21; Rom 12, 4-5; 1 Cor 10, 17; 1 Cor 12, 12-13 &amp; 20 &amp; 27; Gal 1, 8-9; Eph 1, 22-23; Eph 2, 19-22; Eph 4, 4-5 &amp; 15-16; Col 1, 18; Col 2, 18-19; Col 3, 15.

See also Pope or chief pastor

*Its holiness in the Founder of Church*

Eph 1, 22-23; Eph 2, 19-22; Col 1, 18.

*Holiness in its doctrine*

Matt 28, 19-20.

*Declared holiness in the Church*

Eph 5, 25-27.

*Its catholicity prophesied in Old Testament*

Ps 2, 8; Ps 18, 4-5; Ps 21, 28; Ps 71, 8-11; Is 2, 2-3; Is 49, 6 &amp; 12 &amp; 18; Is 60, 4-5; Dan 2, 34-36 &amp; 44; Mich 4, 1-2; Zach 9, 9-10; Malach 1, 11.

*Catholicity prophesied by Christ*

Matt 24, 14; Mark 13, 10; Luke 13, 28-29; Luke 24, 46-47.

*Church commissioned to preach*

Matt 28, 19-20; Mark 16, 15-16; Acts 1, 8; Rom 1, 5.

*Catholicity by preaching declared*

Rom 10, 17-18; Col 1, 23.

*Catholicity deduced*

Rom 10, 14-15; 1 Tim 2, 1-4; (compare with Heb 11, 6).

*Apostolicity of Church*

Matt 16, 18; Matt 28, 18-20; Mark 16, 15-16; John 20, 21;

Acts 14, 22; 1 Cor 12, 28-29; Gal 1, 8; Eph 4, 11-14;

2 Tim 1, 6; Titus 1, 5.

*Authority of Church paralleled in Old Testament*

Deut 17, 8-11.

*Authority declared by Christ*

Matt 10, 40; Matt 18, 17 &amp; 18; Matt 28, 18-20; Luke 10, 16;

John 3, 34; John 13, 20; John 17, 18; John 20, 21-23.

*Authority declared by the apostles*

1 Cor 1, 17; 1 John 4, 6.

*Authority exercised by the apostles*

Acts 15, 28-29; 1 Cor 5, 1-3; 2 Cor 2, 9-10; 2 Thess 3, 14-

15; Titus 2, 15; Heb 13, 7 &amp; 17; 1 Peter 5, 5.

*Necessity of its authority*

Rom 10, 13-15; Eph 4, 11-15.

*Infallibility of Church prophesied*

Is 35, 8; Is 59, 20-21.

*Infallibility promised by Christ*

Matt 16, 18; Matt 28, 19-20; Luke 22, 31-32; John 14, 16-

17 &amp; 26; John 16, 13.

*Infallibility declared by apostles*

Eph 4, 11-14; Eph 5, 24-27; 1 Tim 3, 15.

*Infallible head, Christ*

1 Cor 12, 27; Eph 1, 22-23; Eph 2, 19-21; Eph 4, 15; Eph

5, 23 &amp; 29-30; Col 1, 18.

*Perpetuity of Church prophesied*

Is 9, 6-7; Is 59, 20-21; Jer 33, 17-22; Ezech 37, 24-28; Dan

2, 44; Dan 7, 13-14; Mich 4, 6-7.

Luke 1, 30-33.

*Perpetuity promised by Christ*

Matt 16, 18; Matt 28, 18-20; John 14, 16-17.

*Perpetuity declared by the apostles*

Eph 4, 11-14.

*Visibility of Church prophesied*

Is 2, 2-3.

*Visibility declared*

Matt 5, 14.

*See also* House of God

*See also* Mystical Body

CHURCH, MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST

*See* Mystical Body

CIRCUMCISION

*Law of*

Gen 17, 10-14; Lev 12, 3.

Rom 2, 26-29; Rom 3, 30; Col 2, 11.

*Of the heart*

Deut 10, 16; Jer 4, 4.

Rom 2, 29; Col 2, 11.

*See also* Conversion of heart

COMFORT THE AFFLICTED

Job 19, 21; Job 30, 25; Prov 12, 25; Eccl 7, 38-39.

Rom 12, 15; 2 Cor 1, 3-4; Gal 6, 2; 1 Thess 5, 14.

*See also* Compassion

COMFORTER, GOD OUR

Job 5, 8 & 11; Ps 85, 17; Ps 118, 82; Is 40, 1-2; Is 49, 13;

Is 51, 12; Is 61, 1-3; Is 66, 13.

Matt 5, 5; 2 Cor 1, 3-5; 2 Thess 2, 15-16; Heb 12, 5-6.

COMMANDMENTS OF GOD

Jos 1, 8; Ps 18, 8-9; Ps 105, 8; Ps 118, 47-48 & 92-93 & 97-

98 & 104; Prov 6, 23; Eccl 17, 1 & 5 & 9; Eccl 33, 2-3;

Bar 3, 9.

Matt 5, 17-18; Luke 16, 17; John 12, 49-50; Rom 7, 12.

*We are not commanded above our strength*

Deut 30, 11-14; Is 45, 19.

Matt 11, 29-30; 1 John 5, 3.

*On keeping the commandments*

Deut 10, 12-13; Job 23, 12; Ps 1, 1-2; Ps 118, 4-6 & 44 & 165; Ecclus 6, 25-31; Ecclus 26, 24; Ecclus 35, 1-2; Ecclus 50, 30-31; Ezech 20, 11; 1 Mach 2, 19-22.

Rom 7, 22; 1 Cor 7, 19.

*Keep them in wisdom*

Deut 4, 5-6; Ps 106, 43; Ps 118, 110; Prov 28, 7; Ecclus 23, 37; Ecclus 33, 3.

*Keeping them, a proof of faith and love*

Ecclus 2, 18 & 21; Ecclus 32, 27-28.

John 14, 15 & 21-23; 1 John 2, 3-5; 2 John 6.

*Gain mercy and blessings by the commandments*

Ex 20, 5-6; Deut 6, 25; Ps 102, 17-18; Prov 29, 18; Ecclus 2, 12; Is 56, 1-2; Dan 9, 4.

John 13, 17.

*Reward in this life for keeping them*

Lev 25, 18-19; Lev 26, 3-6 & 11-12; Deut 4, 40; 1 Paral 22, 13; Prov 3, 1-2 & 21-26; Eccles 8, 5; Ecclus 15, 16; Ecclus 22, 23; Is 48, 18.

John 14, 23; John 15, 10-14; 1 John 3, 22-24.

*Reward in next life for keeping them*

Lev 26, 3 & 11-12; Ps 18, 9-12; Ps 36, 34; Prov 19, 16; Ecclus 29, 14; Is 56, 4-5; Bar 4, 1.

Matt 5, 19; Matt 19, 16-17; Luke 10, 25-28.

*Exhortation to keep them*

Lev 18, 5; Deut 4, 40; Job 22, 22; Ps 36, 34; Prov 3, 1 & 21; Prov 7, 1-3; Eccles 12, 13; Ecclus 16, 24-27; Ecclus 29, 14; Bar 4, 1-2.

1 Tim 6, 13-14.

*Transgressing God's commandments*

Lev 26, 14-19 & 24; 2 Paral 24, 20; Ps 118, 21; Ecclus 10, 23; Ecclus 19, 21; Bar 4, 1; 1 Mach 2, 21.

Matt 5, 19; Rom 7, 9-11.

*We must obey all commandments*

Eccles 9, 18.

Matt 5, 19; James 2, 10.

## COMMUNION, HOLY

Ps 84, 9; Ps 106, 8-9; Ps 110, 4-5; Ecclus 24, 25-28; Is 55, 1-2; Jer 31, 25.

Matt 9, 14-15; Luke 19, 5-6; John 6, 35-59; John 14, 18;  
1 Cor 10, 16; 1 Cor 11, 26.

*See also Eucharist, Holy*

*Holy Communion prefigured*

Ex 16, 15 & 31; 3 Kings 18, 7-8; Ps 77, 23-25; Wis 16, 20.

*Happiness of Holy Communion*

Ps 30, 20; Ps 33, 9; Cant 2, 16; Is 64, 4.

Matt 6, 28; 1 Peter 2, 3; Apoc 19, 9.

*Desire for Holy Communion*

Ps 41, 2-3; Ps 62, 2-3; Ps 72, 25-26; Ps 143, 5; Cant 3, 4;  
Eccl 34, 26-29.

Matt 6, 11; Luke 24, 29.

*Preparation for Holy Communion*

Lev 7, 20; Lev 22, 1-3; 1 Kings 21, 4; 1 Paral 29, 1; 2 Paral  
2, 6; Is 40, 3-4.

Matt 7, 6; Matt 8, 8; Matt 22, 11-13; 1 Cor 10, 21; 1 Cor  
11, 27-29.

## COMPANY

*Keeping good company*

Ps 100, 6; Ps 118, 63; Prov 13, 20; Eccl 6, 17 & 35-36;  
Eccl 9, 21-22; Eccl 17, 25; Eccl 27, 13; Eccl 37,  
15-16.

*Keeping bad company*

2 Paral 19, 2; Ps 49, 18; Eccl 12, 13; Eccl 13, 21-22.

*Danger of bad company*

Ex 23, 32-33; Ex 34, 12 & 15; Job 23, 12-13; Prov 13, 20;  
Prov 22, 24-25; Eccl 8, 18; Eccl 9, 4; Eccl 13, 1;  
Eccl 27, 14.

1 Cor 5, 6; 1 Cor 15, 33; Apoc 18, 4.

*Avoiding bad company*

Ps 25, 4-5; Ps 100, 4-7; Ps 140, 4.

*Exhortation to avoid bad company*

Tob 4, 18; Prov 1, 10-15; Prov 4, 14-15; Prov 23, 20-21;  
Prov 24, 1 & 21; Eccl 5, 11; Eccl 12, 2 & 17; Eccl  
18, 32; Eccl 22, 14-16.

Rom 16, 17; 1 Cor 5, 9-13; 2 Cor 6, 14-17; 2 Thess 3, 6 &  
14-15; 2 Tim 3, 1-5.

*See also Friends*

## COMPASSION

*God's compassion*

Ps 55, 9; Ps 85, 15; Ps 101, 20-21; Ps 112, 5-9; Eccl 35, 17-19; Is 42, 3.

*See also* Mercy of God

*See also* Cruel, God is not

*See also* Goodness of God to us

*See also* Love for sinners, Christ's

*Christ's compassion*

Matt 4, 23-24; Matt 8, 5-7 & 16-17; Matt 9, 36; Matt 11, 28; Matt 14, 14; Matt 15, 32; Matt 20, 30-34; Mark 1, 40-42; Luke 13, 11-13; Luke 17, 11-15; John 11, 32-36; Heb 4, 15.

*See also* Comfort the afflicted

## COMPLAINING

*See* Murmuring

## CONCEITED

Prov 3, 7; Prov 26, 12; Is 5, 21.

Rom 12, 16.

*See also* Pride

*See also* Boasting

*See also* Self-praise

*See also* Vanity

## CONCORD, LIVING IN

Gen 13, 8-9; Ps 67, 7; Ps 132, 1; Prov 17, 1; Eccl 25, 1-2.

Rom 15, 5-6; 1 Cor 1, 10; Philip 1, 27; Philip 2, 2-4;

1 Peter 5, 8-9.

*See also* Peace with one another

## CONDESCENSION TO US, GOD'S

*See* Unworthiness

## CONDOLENCE

*See* Compassion

*See* Comfort the afflicted

## CONFESSiON OF SINS

*Confession of sins in the Old Law*

Num 5, 5-7; 2 Esd 9, 1-2; Job 31, 33 & 40; Prov 28, 13;  
Ecclus 4, 31.

Matt 3, 5-6.

*See also* Acknowledgment of sin

*Confession of sins in the New Law*

Acts 19, 18; James 5, 16; 1 John 1, 9.

*Power to absolve given to apostles*

Matt 16, 19; Matt 18, 18; John 20, 21-23.

*See also* Penance, sacrament of

## CONFIDENCE IN GOD

Job 13, 15; Ps 10, 2; Ps 25, 1; Ps 30, 15-16; Ps 33, 23; Ps 35, 8; Ps 39, 5; Ps 55, 4 & 10; Ps 83, 13; Ps 117, 8-9; Ps 118, 42; Ps 124, 1; Wis 3, 9; Is 12, 2; Jer 17, 7-8 & 16; 2 Mach 8, 18.

Luke 5, 5; Eph 3, 2; 1 John 5, 14.

*Exhortation to confidence*

Ps 4, 6; Ps 9, 11; Ps 61, 9; Prov 3, 5; Ecclus 2, 6; Is 35, 4.

John 14, 1; Heb 4, 16; 1 Peter 5, 7.

## CONFIDENCE IN GOD, MOTIVES FOR

*God provides for us*

*See* Providence

*God always faithful to us*

*See* Fidelity of God

*See* Truth of God

*God protects us, helps us*

*See* Abandon us, God does not

*See* Fearlessness

*When in need, God is near us*

Gen 39, 19-21; Ex 4, 10-12; Deut 1, 31; Deut 20, 3-4; Jos 1, 9; 2 Paral 20, 17; Ps 90, 4-5 & 11-12; Ps 92, 18; Ps 142, 11; Is 43, 1-2; Jer 1, 8; Lam 3, 55-57; Dan 3, 17.

Matt 14, 27; Acts 18, 9-10; Rom 8, 31; 2 Cor 1, 9-10.

*Rewards for our confidence*

2 King 22, 31; 2 Paral 16, 9; 2 Paral 20, 20; Ps 16, 7; Ps 19, 8-9; Ps 21, 5-6; Ps 36, 3-6; Ps 54, 23; Prov 28, 25; Prov

29, 25; Eccl 32, 28; Is 57, 13; Dan 3, 40; 1 Mach 2, 61.  
Heb 10, 35.

*Confidence is a claim to mercy*

2 Paral 14, 11; Ps 7, 2; Ps 15, 1; Ps 24, 1-3; Ps 30, 15-16;  
Ps 32, 22; Ps 56, 2; Ps 142, 9.

## CONFIDENCE OF A FRIEND

Prov 3, 29; Prov 11, 13; Prov 20, 19; Eccl 22, 27; Eccl 27, 17-24; Eccl 42, 1.

*See also Fearlessness*

## CONFIRMATION

Acts 8, 14-19; Acts 19, 1-6.

*Confirmation referred to*

2 Cor 1, 21-22; Heb 6, 1-2.

## CONFORMITY TO GOD'S WILL

*See Will of God*

## CONSCIENCE

*The voice of conscience*

Eccles 7, 22-23.

Rom 2, 14-16.

*A good conscience*

Job 16, 20; Ps 138, 23-24.

John 3, 21; Acts 24, 16; 1 Tim 1, 5 & 18-19; 1 Tim 3, 8-9;  
Heb 10, 22; Heb 13, 18; 1 Peter 3, 15-16.

*See also Fearlessness*

*Testimony of a good conscience*

Job 27, 6.

John 17, 4; 1 Cor 4, 4; 2 Cor 1, 12.

*Fruits of a good conscience*

Job 11, 14-15; Ps 111, 7-8; Prov 1, 33; Prov 3, 21-26; Prov 10, 9; Prov 15, 15; Prov 28, 1 & 8 & 23; Eccl 26, 4;  
Eccl 34, 16.

1 John 3, 21.

*See also Fearlessness*

*An evil conscience*

Gen 3, 8-10; Deut 28, 65-69; Job 15, 20-25; Ps 52, 6; Prov 28, 1; Wis 17, 8-11; Eccl 40, 7-8; Is 2, 10; Is 48, 22.

Luke 23, 30; John 3, 20; Acts 24, 25; Rom 2, 9.

### CONSCIENTIOUS, ON BEING

Ecclus 32, 27.

Rom 14, 5; 1 Cor 10, 27-28; Titus 1, 15.

### CONSERVATION OF CREATION

*See* Providence

### CONSIDERATION FOR OTHERS

Ecclus 28, 9.

Rom 14, 1-3; Rom 15, 1-2; 1 Cor 8, 9-13; 1 Cor 10, 27-29 & 33; Philip 2, 3-4.

### CONSOLATION

*See* Compassion

*See* Comfort the afflicted

### CONSTANCY

*See* Fortitude

*See* Martyrs

### CONTEMPT FOR OUR NEIGHBOR

Prov 3, 34; Eccles 7, 14; Ecclus 7, 12; Ecclus 8, 6-7; Ecclus 11, 2; Is 33, 1; Malach 2, 10.

Matt 5, 22; Acts 10, 15 & 28; Rom 14, 10.

*See also* Poor, despising of

### CONTENTMENT

Ps 36, 16; Prov 15, 16; Prov 16, 8; Prov 30, 7-9; Eccles 5, 17; Ecclus 29, 27-29; Ecclus 40, 18.

Luke 3, 14; Philip 4, 11-12; 1 Tim 6, 6-8; Heb 13, 5.

### CONTRITE OF HEART

Ps 33, 19; Ps 50, 19; Is 57, 15; Is 61, 1; Is 66, 2; Bar 2, 18; Dan 3, 38-39.

### CONTRITION

*See* Sin, sorrow for

*See* Repentence, true

*See also Remorse*

## CONVERSATION

### *Idle conversation*

*See Idle words*

### *Evil conversation*

Ps 33, 13-14; Ps 62, 12; Prov 10, 32; Prov 18, 7 & 21; Wis 1, 6; Ecclus 27, 14; Ecclus 28, 28.

Eph 4, 29; Eph 5, 3-4; Col 3, 8.

*See also Tongue, wrong use of the*

### *Good conversation*

Ps 18, 15; Ps 34, 28; Prov 10, 31-32; Ecclus 9, 23; Ecclus 40, 21.

Eph 4, 29; Philip 1, 27; Philip 3, 20; 1 Tim 4, 12; James 3, 13; 1 Peter 1, 15-16; 1 Peter 2, 11-12.

*See also Tongue, good use of the*

*See also Kind words*

## CONVERSION OF HEART

*See Return to God*

*See Delay of conversion*

*See also New spirit*

### *Exhortation to conversion of heart*

Tob 13, 8; Ps 89, 3; Ecclus 17, 21 & 28; Is 44, 22; Is 45, 22; Is 55, 7; Ezech 18, 30-32; Osee 12, 6; Osee 14, 2; Joel 2, 12-14; Zach 1, 3-4.

Acts 3, 19.

## CORRECTION

### *Correction from God*

Ps 17, 36; Ps 89, 10; Wis 12, 1-2; Ecclus 16, 13; Jer 46, 28; 2 Mach 3, 33-34; 2 Mach 6, 13-16.

### *Correction from God necessary*

Job 5, 17-18; Prov 3, 11-12; Ecclus 18, 13-14; Jer 10, 24. Heb 12, 5-8.

### *Refusing correction*

Ecclus 19, 5; Jer 2, 30; Jer 5, 3; Soph 3, 2 & 7.

*See also Admonition*

*See also Self-control*

*See also Discipline*

## CORRUPTION OF THE WORLD

### *Before the Redeemer came*

Gen 6, 5-6 & 11-13; Ps 11, 2-3; Ps 13, 1-3; Wis 14, 22-24;  
Osee 4, 1-2; Mich 7, 2-6.

Rom 1, 23-32.

*See also* Redemption, need of

## COURAGE

*See* Fortitude

*See* Martyrs

## COVENANT

### *Covenant of the Old Law*

Ex 19, 3-6; Lev 26, 2-3 & 11-12; Deut 6, 6-8 & 11-12; Deut 26, 17-19.

John 1, 17; Heb 7, 18-19.

### *Covenant abrogated*

Jer 31, 31-32.

Luke 16, 16; 2 Cor 3, 7-11; Heb 7, 11-12 & 18-19 & 22;  
Heb 8, 6-8 & 13; Heb 10, 5-9.

### *Covenant of the New Law*

Ps 84, 11.

Luke 16, 16; John 1, 17; Acts 13, 38; Rom 8, 15; 2 Tim 1, 7;  
Heb 8, 6-12; Heb 9, 15.

### *Covenant of New Law fulfills the Old Law*

Matt 5, 17-18; Luke 16, 17; Rom 3, 31; 2 Cor 3, 7-11.

## COVETOUSNESS

Ex 30, 17; Prov 15, 27; Prov 28, 16; Eccles 5, 9; Wis 15, 12;  
Ecclus 10, 9; Ecclus 14, 3; Is 57, 17.

1 Cor 6, 9-10.

*See also* Riches, love of

*See also* Envy

*See also* Desire

### *Dangers of covetousness*

Prov 1, 19; Prov 28, 20; Ecclus 14, 9.

1 Tim 6, 10.

### *Exhortation against covetousness*

Prov 23, 4-5.

Luke 12, 15; Eph 5, 3; Heb 13, 5.

## COWARDICE

Lev 26, 36-37; Ps 13, 5; Ps 54, 9; Prov 28, 1; Wis 17, 8-11;  
Ecclus 40, 7.

Matt 26, 56 & 69-74.

*See also* Discouragement

*See also* Fainthearted

## CREATION

*All creation obeys God*

*See* Obedience of creation to God

*Praises of creation*

Tob 8, 7; Job 38, 7; Ps 92, 3-4; Ps 148, 3-10; Dan 3, 57-81.

*Inanimate creation fears God*

Judges 5, 4-5; Job 26, 11; Ps 45, 7; Ps 76, 17-19; Ps 96, 4-5;  
Ps 103, 6-7 & 32; Ecclus 16, 18-19; Nahum 1, 5-6; Hab 3,  
10-11.

*Creation tells us of God*

Job 12, 7-10; Ps 18, 2-5; Ps 88, 6; Ps 96, 6; Ps 144, 10-12;  
Wis 13, 1-5; Ecclus 43, 1-2 & 10-13.

Rom 1, 19-20.

*Creation, end and purpose*

*See* End and purpose of creation

*Conservation of creation*

*See* Providence

*Creation is good*

*See* Works of God are good

## CREATOR

*God is our Creator*

Gen 1, 26-27; Gen 2, 7 & 21-22; Ps 94, 6; Ps 149, 2; Ecclus  
7, 32; Ecclus 17, 1-5; Is 43, 1; Is 45, 11-12.

*Acknowledgments that God is our Creator*

Job 10, 8-12; Ps 99, 3; Ps 118, 73; Is 64, 8; Malach 2, 10.  
Eph 2, 10.

*See also* Obedience of creation to God

*God is Creator of all things*

Gen 1, 1-2; Job 12, 7-9; Ps 32, 6-9; Ps 145, 5-6; Ecclus 18,

1; Is 40, 25-26; Is 42, 5; Is 44, 24; Is 45, 11-12; Is 48, 12-13; Jer 27, 5; Zach 12, 1; 2 Mach 7, 28.

John 1, 1-3 & 10; Col 1, 16-17; Heb 11, 3; 2 Peter 3, 5.

*Acknowledgments that God is Creator of all*

2 Esd 9, 6; Judith 16, 17; Esther 13, 10; Ps 8, 4; Ps 23, 1-2; Ps 73, 16-17; Ps 88, 12-13; Ps 94, 4-5; Ps 101, 26; Ps 148, 3-6; Wis 11, 18; Eccl 43, 37; Amos 4, 13.

Acts 4, 24; Apoc 4, 11.

## CRITICISM

*See Detraction*

## CRUEL, GOD IS NOT

Wis 1, 13-14; Wis 11, 25; Ezech 33, 11.

*See also Mercy of God*

*See also Compassion, God's*

*See also Goodness of God to us*

*See also Love for sinners, Christ's*

## CRUELTY

Ex 23, 19; Deut 14, 21 & 25; Prov 11, 17; Prov 12, 10; Amos 1, 11.

Rom 1, 28-31; 1 Cor 9, 9; 1 Tim 5, 18.

## CRY

*Cry of one in sorrow and distress*

Job 19, 21; Job 30, 26; Ps 17, 5-7; Ps 21, 2-3 & 15-16; Ps 31, 3-4; Ps 41, 8-12; Ps 44, 5-6; Ps 79, 5-6; Ps 87, 2-10 & 14-18; Ps 118, 145-147; Jer 45, 2-3; Lam 1, 20-22; Jonas 2, 2-7; Hab 1, 2-4.

*See also Prayer*

*See also Regret*

*Cry reaches to God*

Ex 2, 23-24; Ps 17, 7; Ps 21, 5-6; Ps 29, 3; Ps 54, 17; Ps 55, 9; Ps 90, 15; Ps 101, 20-21; Ps 106, 5-6 & 23-30; Ps 119, 1; Is 30, 19; Lam 3, 55-57.

*Cry of those wronged*

Ex 22, 22-24 & 25-27; Job 24, 12; Job 34, 26-28; Eccl 35, 16-19.

Luke 18, 7-8; James 5, 4.

## CURIOSITY

Gen 19, 17 & 26; Num 4, 20; Eccl 3, 22-24.  
Luke 23, 8-9; 1 Tim 1, 3-4; 1 Tim 5, 13.

## CURSING

Job 31, 30; Ps 108, 18-19; Prov 26, 2; Prov 30, 11-12;  
Eccl 21, 30; Eccl 27, 16; Eccl 34, 29.

Matt 12, 37.

*See also* Blasphemy

*See also* Swearing

# D

## DANCING

Eccles 3, 1-4; Eccles 9, 4.  
Mark 6, 22-25.

## DEACONS

Acts 6, 1-6; Philip 1, 1; 1 Tim 3, 8-10.  
*Prayer for deacons*  
Ecclus 7, 37; 2 Mach 12, 43-46.

## DEAD

Ps 87, 12; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 17; Eccles 9, 5-6; Eccles 41, 7;  
Ecclus 22, 10-11; Ecclus 38, 16-18 & 24; Bar 2, 17.  
1 Thess 4, 12-17.

*Dead, praying for the*  
Ecclus 7, 37; 2 Mach 12, 43-46.

## DEATH

Gen 2, 15-17; Gen 3, 17-19; Gen 5, 5 & 27; Job 7, 9-10; Job  
14, 7-12 & 14-15; Job 17, 14-16; Eccles 12, 5-7; Ecclus  
10, 13; Ecclus 41, 3-4; Is 38, 10-12; Osee 13, 14.  
John 9, 4; 1 Cor 15, 54-56; 2 Cor 5, 1; 1 Peter 4, 7.

*See also Dying*

*Certainty of death*

Gen 3, 19; Job 10, 9; Job 14, 5; Ps 88, 49; Ps 102, 15-16;  
Ps 145, 4; Eccles 8, 8; Eccles 9, 4; Wis 15, 8; Ecclus 14, 2;  
Ecclus 38, 23.  
Heb 9, 27-28.

*All must die*

Jos 23, 14; 2 Kings 14, 14; 3 Kings 2, 1-2; Job 30, 23; Job 34,  
15; Wis 7, 6; Ecclus 8, 8; Ecclus 16, 30-31; Ecclus 40, 11;  
Ecclus 41, 5.

*Uncertainty of the time*

Eccles 9, 12; Is 38, 10-12.

Matt 25, 1-6 & 13; Mark 13, 35-37; Luke 12, 16-20 & 40;  
1 Thess 5, 2-3; Apoc 3, 3.

*See also Life*

*Death makes no distinctions*

Job 3, 19; Job 21, 23-26; Prov 29, 13.

*Bitterness of death*

1 Kings 15, 32; Job 10, 20-22; Ecclus 41, 1-2.

1 Cor 15, 55-56.

*Remembrance of death*

Eccles 7, 3; Eccles 11, 8; Ecclus 7, 40; Ecclus 14, 12; Ecclus 28, 6; Ecclus 38, 20-23.

*Preparation for death*

Job 14, 14; Ps 30, 6.

Matt 25, 24-28; Luke 12, 42-46; 1 Cor 15, 31; 2 Peter 3, 11;  
Apoc 16, 15.

*Exhortation to prepare for death*

Deut 32, 29; 4 Kings 20, 1; Ecclus 14, 13; Ecclus 35, 6.

Matt 24, 42-44; Matt 25, 13; Mark 13, 33 & 35-37; Luke 12, 35-37; Luke 21, 36; 1 Cor 7, 29-31; 1 Thess 5, 2-6; Heb 10, 23-25; 1 Peter 4, 7; Apoc 3, 3.

*Death of a sinner*

Job 20, 4-9 & 11; Ps 33, 22; Ps 36, 20; Prov 11, 7; Wis 3, 18-19; Wis 4, 19-20; Ecclus 21, 10-11; Ecclus 40, 11-15.

Matt 24, 48-51; Heb 10, 30-31.

*Death of the just*

Ps 64, 5; Ps 91, 14; Ps 115, 15; Wis 3, 1-6; Wis 4, 10-14;  
Ecclus 1, 13; Is 25, 9; Is 47, 1-2; Osee 13, 14.

Luke 21, 28; Luke 23, 42-43; 1 Cor 15, 52-55; Eph 5, 14;  
Philip 1, 23; 1 Thess 4, 12-16; 2 Tim 4, 7-8; Apoc 14, 13;  
Apoc 20, 6.

*Death of the young*

Wis 4, 8-14 & 16.

*Prayer for a good death*

Num 23, 10; Ps 38, 14.

**DEBTS**

Tob 4, 15; Ps 36, 21; Ecclus 29, 2-10; Jer 22, 13.

*See also Justice*

## DECEITFULNESS

Lev 19, 11; Ps 27, 3; Ps 119, 2-3; Prov 11, 9; Prov 12, 27; Prov 13, 13; Prov 24, 28; Prov 26, 18-19 & 26-28; Prov 27, 6; Eccl 11, 34; Eccl 27, 28; Eccl 32, 19; Eccl 41, 19 & 24; Is 32, 7.

1 Peter 2, 1-2.

*See also* Fraud

*See also* Lying

*Deceitfulness is hateful to God*

Ps 5, 7; Prov 8, 13.

*Deceitfulness is punished by God*

Ps 11, 4; Ps 30, 19; Ps 54, 24; Prov 14, 15; Prov 28, 10; Jer 9, 8-9.

## DECEIVE GOD, WE CANNOT

Job 12, 16; Job 13, 9; Prov 24, 12.

Matt 23, 25-28; Luke 16, 14-15.

*See also* Searcher of hearts, God the

*See also* Justice, we cannot escape God's

## DELAY OF CONVERSION

Eccl 5, 8-9; Is 55, 6.

Luke 9, 59-62; Luke 13, 25.

*See also* Conversion of heart

*See also* Return to God

## DEPENDENCE ON GOD

Job 12, 6; Ps 24, 16; Ps 122, 2; Eccl 9, 11; Wis 11, 26; Is 10, 15; Is 30, 1-3; Jer 9, 23-24.

Matt 15, 13; Acts 17, 28; 1 Cor 8, 6; 2 Cor 3, 5; James 4, 13-15.

*See also* Hands of God

*See also* Help, we need God's

*See also* Abandonment of oneself to God

*See also* Grace, our need of

*See also* Need of God

*See also* Mercy, need of God's

*See also* Look to God in all our needs

## DESIRE

*Desire for God*

Num 24, 17; Ps 41, 2-3; Ps 62, 2; Ps 72, 25-26; Ps 83, 2-3;  
 Ps 118, 81 & 174; Cant 2, 16; Is 26, 8-9; Is 45, 8.  
 Matt 6, 10; Luke 24, 15 & 28-29; Philip 1, 23.

*Evil desires*

Prov 11, 23 & 27; Eccl 5, 2-3; Eccl 14, 10; Eccl 18, 30-31; Eccl 19, 25; Eccl 20, 23.

Matt 5, 27-28; 2 Tim 3, 6; Titus 2, 11-12; James 4, 1-2;  
 1 Peter 2, 11.

*See also Covetousness*

*See also Envy*

*See also Inclination of man to evil*

*Good desires*

Prov 11, 23; Dan 9, 22-23.

Matt 5, 6; Matt 22, 23; 1 Cor 14, 1.

## DESOLATION OF SPIRIT

Tob 5, 11-13; Job 3, 20-23; Job 30, 23; Ps 42, 2; Ps 68, 2-4;  
 Ps 118, 28 & 81-82; Ps 142, 6-7; Is 50, 10; Is 54, 11-13;  
 Lam 1, 16.

Matt 27, 46.

*See also Withdrawal of God*

*See also Abandon us, God does not*

## DESPAIR

Gen 4, 13; Job 15, 31; Eccl 14, 2; Jer 2, 25; Jer 18, 11-12.

Matt 27, 3-5; Eph 4, 17-19.

*See also Discouragement*

*See also Fainthearted*

*Temptation to despair*

Ps 3, 3.

## DESPISING OUR NEIGHBOR

*See Contempt for our neighbor*

## DESTRUCTION OF THE WORLD

*See End of the world*

## DETACHMENT

Job 1, 21.

Matt 5, 3; Matt 6, 19-21; 1 Cor 7, 29-31; Gal 6, 14; Philip 3, 7-8; Col 3, 1-2.

*Motives for detachment from earthly things*

Job 17, 16; Eccl 41, 1-2.

1 Tim 6, 7.

*See also* Riches, vanity of

## DETRACTION

Lev 19, 13 & 16; Ps 49, 20-21; Ps 63, 4-5; Ps 108, 29; Prov 24, 9 & 21-22; Eccles 7, 23; Eccles 10, 11; Wis 1, 8; Eccl 28, 15-16.

Titus 3, 1-2.

*See also* Lies

*Exhortation to avoid detraction*

Prov 4, 24; Wis 1, 11; Eccl 5, 16-17; Eccl 7, 13; Eccl 19, 10.

Luke 3, 14; James 4, 11; 1 Peter 2, 1-2.

## DEVIL

*Devil and his angels*

Job 4, 18; Ps 77, 49; Is 14, 12-15.

Luke 10, 18; John 8, 44; 1 Cor 6, 3; Eph 2, 1-2; James 2, 19; 2 Peter 2, 4; 1 John 3, 8; Jude 6; Apoc 12, 3-4 & 7-9.

*Devil seeks to ruin men*

Job 2, 1-2; Wis 2, 23-25.

Luke 8, 5-12; 2 Cor 2, 10-11; 2 Cor 11, 14; 1 Peter 5, 8; Apoc 12, 12.

*Devil and temptations*

Matt 17, 17-20; 2 Cor 10, 3-5; Gal 5, 24; Eph 4, 27; Eph 6, 11-13 & 16; James 4, 7; 1 Peter 5, 8-9.

*See also* Temptation

*Reward to those who resist the devil*

Apoc 2, 7 & 11 & 26; Apoc 3, 5 & 12 & 21; Apoc 21, 6-7.

## DILIGENCE OR INDUSTRY

Prov 10, 4-5; Prov 12, 4 & 9; Prov 13, 11; Prov 14, 23; Prov

21, 5; Prov 24, 27; Prov 31, 10 & 13 & 19 & 21-22 & 27;  
Eccles 11, 6.

*See also* Zeal

*Reward of diligence*

Prov 6, 11; Prov 13, 4; Prov 22, 29; Prov 28, 19; Ecclus 31, 27.

## DISCIPLES OF CHRIST

Matt 10, 24-25 & 37-38; Matt 16, 24-25; Matt 20, 22-23;  
Luke 6, 40; Luke 14, 26-27 & 33; John 13, 35; John 15,  
20-21; Rom 6, 3-5; Gal 5, 24; Gal 6, 14; 2 Tim 3, 12; Heb  
13, 12-13.

*See also* Following Christ

## DISCIPLINE

Ps 2, 12; Ps 49, 16-17; Ps 118, 66; Wis 3, 11; Ecclus 20, 9;  
Ecclus 51, 31-36.

*See also* Obedience

*See also* Correction

*See also* Self-control

## DISCONTENT

*See* Murmuring

## DISCORD

*See* Dissensions

## DISCOURAGEMENT

Prov 24, 10 & 12; Ecclus 11, 27; Ecclus 14, 2; Ecclus 17, 20.  
Luke 5, 4-5; John 16, 1-7; Heb 12, 3-6.

*See also* Fainthearted

*See also* Cowardice

*See also* Despair

## DISCRETION

*See* Prudence in conduct

*See* Prudence in words

*See* Tongue, control of the

## DISINTERESTEDNESS

Luke 6, 32-35; Luke 14, 12-14; 2 Cor 12, 14-15.  
*See also* Forgetfulness of self

## DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD

*See* Rebellion against God  
*See* Sin is rebellion against God

## DISSENSIONS

Matt 12, 25; Rom 16, 17-18; 1 Cor 3, 3; 2 Cor 12, 20; Gal 5, 19 & 21; James 3, 14-16.  
*See also* Quarrels

## DISTRESS

*We should comfort those in distress*

*See* Comfort the afflicted  
*See* Compassion

*Distress, prayer of those in*

*See* Prayer, God always hears our  
*See* Prayer of one in sorrow  
*See* Cry of one in sorrow and distress

## DISTRUST

*Distrust of God*

Ex 16, 2-3; Ex 17, 7; Ps 77, 19-22; Eccl 2, 15-18; Eccl 16, 29.  
*See also* Incredulity

*Distrust of self*

Prov 3, 5; Prov 20, 24; Prov 28, 26.  
 2 Cor 1, 9.

*See also* Presuming upon our own strength  
*See also* Fear

## DIVORCE

*See* Marriage

## DO TO OTHERS, SO SHALL IT BE DONE TO US

Ab 1, 15.  
 Matt 7, 2; Mark 4, 24; Luke 6, 37-38; 2 Cor 9, 6.

DO UNTO OTHERS AS WE WOULD BE DONE UNTO  
OURSELVES

Tob 4, 16; Ecclus 8, 8.  
Matt 7, 12; Luke 6, 31.

## DOMINION

*God has dominion over us*

See Master, God is our

*God has dominion over all things*

See Master of all things, God is

## DREAMS

Gen 40, 6-8; Lev 19, 26; Deut 18, 10; Ps 88, 20; Eccles 5, 6;  
Ecclus 34, 2 & 3 & 6-7.

## DRUNKENNESS

Prov 12, 11; Prov 20, 1; Ecclus 26, 11; Ecclus 31, 31 & 35;  
Is 5, 11 & 22; Is 28, 1-3; Is 56, 10-12; Joel 1, 5.  
1 Cor 6, 9-10; Gal 5, 19-21.

*Evils of drunkenness*

Prov 23, 29-30 & 33-35; Ecclus 19, 1-2; Ecclus 31, 23 & 33  
& 38-40; Is 28, 7; Osee 4, 11.

*Exhortation against drunkenness*

Prov 23, 20-21 & 31-32; Prov 31, 4-5 & 30.  
Luke 21, 34; Rom 11, 13; Eph 5, 18.

## DRYNESS, SPIRITUAL

See Desolation of spirit

See Withdrawal of God

See Abandon us, God does not

## DUTY

*To each other*

See Good to one another

See Help one another

*Fidelity to duty*

See Practicing our faith

See Service of God, sincerity in

*Mutual duty of husband and wife*

*See Marriage, mutual duties in*

## DWELLING IN US, GOD

Ps 5, 12.

John 14, 16-17 & 23; John 15, 5; John 17, 22-23; Acts 17, 27; 1 Cor 3, 16; 1 Cor 6, 19; 2 Cor 6, 16; 2 Cor 13, 5; Eph 3, 14-17; Eph 4, 6; 1 Thess 4, 8; 1 John 4, 13.

*See also Life, God is our*

*See also Union with God*

*See also Abiding in God*

## DYING

Ps 38, 14; Eccl 38, 24.

*See also Death*

## EARNESTNESS

Ps 9, 2; Ps 118, 2 & 10; Eccles 9, 10; Ecclus 7, 31-33; Ecclus 39, 41; Ecclus 43, 32-34; Jer 29, 13; Joel 2, 12.  
Mark 7, 37; Col 3, 23-24; 1 Tim 4, 16.

*Earnestness in serving God*

*See Service of God, earnestness in the*

## EAVESDROPPING

Ecclus 21, 26-27.

*See also Meddling in others' affairs*

## ELECT, THE

• *See Saved, the*

*See Just, the*

*See Saints*

## ENCOURAGEMENT

*See Hope*

*See Confidence*

## END, THE

*End of man*

Eccles 12, 13; Ecclus 17, 1 & 5 & 8; Is 43, 6-7 & 21.  
2 Cor 5, 1 & 5.

*End and purpose of creation*

Gen 9, 1-3; Deut 4, 19; Prov 16, 4; Ecclus 42, 17; Is 45, 18.

*End of the world*

Ps 101, 26-27; Is 13, 9-10; Is 24, 3-4; Is 34, 4; Is 51, 6; Is 65, 17; Is 66, 22.

Matt 13, 40-42; Matt 24, 14 & 21 & 27-36; Luke 21, 25-28;  
2 Peter 3, 7 & 10-13; Apoc 6, 12-17; Apoc 10, 5-6; Apoc 21, 1.

## END DOES NOT JUSTIFY THE MEANS

Job 13, 7.  
Rom 3, 7-8.

## ENEMIES

Matt 5, 43-45.  
*See also* Forgiving injuries  
*See also* Love of enemies

*Enemies of God*

1 Kings 2, 10; Ps 67, 2-3; Ps 73, 3-10 & 22-23; Ps 80, 16;  
Ps 82, 3-4; Ps 138, 21-22; Prov 8, 36.

*Enemies are defeated and punished*

Ex 15, 7; Deut 7, 9-10; Deut 32, 41; Ps 20, 9-10; Ps 36, 20;  
Ps 88, 11; Ps 91, 10; Nahum 1, 2.  
Luke 19, 12-14 & 27.

## ENVY

Gen 4, 3-5; Gen 37, 3-4; 1 Kings 18, 7-9; Job 5, 2; Prov 14, 30; Prov 28, 22; Wis 2, 23-25; Wis 6, 25; Eccl 14, 6-8; Eccl 30, 26.

Mark 15, 9-10; 1 Cor 3, 3; Gal 5, 19-21; James 3, 16.

*See also* Jealousy

*Exhortation against envy*

Ps 36, 1-2 & 7; Prov 3, 31; Prov 23, 17; Eccl 9, 16.  
Rom 13, 13; Gal 5, 26; 1 Peter 2, 1-2.

## EPISCOPACY

Acts 20, 28; 1 Tim 5, 19; Titus 1, 5; 1 Peter 5, 1-4.

## EQUAL IN THE SIGHT OF GOD, MEN

Prov 22, 2; Prov 29, 13; Wis 6, 8.  
Acts 10, 34-35; Acts 15, 8-9; Rom 10, 12; Eph 6, 8-9; Col 3, 11; Phil 15-16.

*See also* Brotherhood of mankind

## EQUALITY

*See* Justice  
*See* Disinterestedness

*See* Impartiality

## EQUANIMITY

Eccl 11, 27; Eccl 18, 25.

*See also* Self-control

## ESCAPE FROM GOD, WE CANNOT

Ps 138, 7-10; Wis 16, 15-16; Eccl 16, 14; Amos 9, 2-3;

Hab 2, 9.

Gal 6, 7.

*See also* Hidden from God

*See also* Omniscience of God

*See also* Omnipresence of God

## ETERNITY

*The eternity of life*

Ps 20, 5.

John 17, 1-3; 1 Cor 15, 53-54; 1 John 5, 11-13 & 20.

*See also* Heaven

*See also* Reward, eternal life

*See also* Immortality of the soul

*Eternity compared to . . .*

Ps 76, 6; Eccles 11, 3; Eccles 12, 5; Eccl 18, 8; Dan 12, 2.

Apoc 10, 5-6.

*Eternity of God*

Gen 17, 4; Gen 21, 33; Ex 3, 13-14; Deut 32, 39-40; Job 36,

26; Ps 9, 8 & (Heb 10), 16; Ps 47, 15; Eccl 18, 1; Eccl

42, 21; Is 41, 4.

1 Peter 1, 23; 2 Peter 3, 8; Apoc 1, 4 & 8; Apoc 22, 13.

*Eternity of heaven*

*See* Heaven, eternity of

*Knowledge of God's eternity*

Job 10, 2-5; Ps 44, 7; Ps 89, 2-5; Ps 91, 9; Ps 92, 2; Ps 101,

13 & 25-28; Ps 114, 13; Lam 5, 11; Hab 1, 12; 2 Mach 1,

24-25.

1 Tim 1, 17; 1 Tim 6, 16.

*Eternity of Christ*

Ps 109, 1-3.

John 1, 1-2; John 8, 25 & 58; Heb 13, 8; Apoc 1, 12-18.

*Eternity of hell*

*See Hell*

**EUCHARIST, HOLY**

*Prefigured*

Gen 14, 18-19; Ex 16, 4 & 15; Lev 24, 1 & 5-9; 1 Kings 21, 2-6; 3 Kings 19, 5-8; Wis 16, 20.

*Prophesied*

Zach 9, 17; Malach 1, 11.

*Promised by Christ*

John 6, 48-60; John 14, 18.

*Preparation for*

Luke 22, 15; John 13, 1.

*Institution of*

Matt 26, 26-28; Mark 14, 22-24; Luke 22, 19-20; 1 Cor 11, 23-26.

*Celebration and reception*

1 Cor 10, 16-17 & 21; 1 Cor 11, 26-29; Acts 2, 41-42.

Acts 20, 7.

*Alluded to*

Luke 24, 30-31; Acts 13, 1-2.

**EUCHARIST AS REAL PRESENCE**

Lev 26, 11-12; 2 Paral 6, 18; Ps 83, 4; Eccl 24, 12; Is 12, 6;

Is 45, 15; Is 64, 1; Ezech 37, 26-27; Hab 2, 20; Zach 2, 10-13; Zach 9, 17.

2 Cor 9, 15.

*See also Communion, Holy*

*Christ's love for being with us in the Eucharist*

Prov 8, 31.

Luke 22, 15; John 13, 1.

*Eucharist not appreciated*

Num 11, 4-6; Num 21, 5.

**EVIL**

*See Sinner*

*See Sin*

*See Good and evil*

*See Wicked*

## EXAMINATION OF CONSCIENCE

Ps 118, 59; Eccl 15, 20; Lam 3, 40; Ag 1, 5.

## EXAMPLE

*Good example*

Prov 4, 18; Dan 12, 3; 2 Mach 6, 24-28.

1 Cor 4, 16; 2 Cor 2, 15; 2 Cor 4, 2; 2 Cor 8, 21; Philip 2, 14-15; 1 Tim 3, 2 & 7; 1 Peter 3, 16.

*Exhortation to give good example*

Matt 5, 16; Rom 12, 17; Rom 14, 19; Philip 4, 5; Col 4, 5;

1 Thess 5, 11; 1 Tim 4, 12; Titus 2, 7-8; 1 Peter 2, 11-12;

1 Peter 3, 1.

*Bad example*

See Scandal

See Leading others into evil

*Example of Christ*

Wis 12, 22.

Matt 11, 29; Luke 6, 40; John 13, 15; John 14, 6; Eph 5, 1-2;

Eph 12, 3; Heb 13, 12-13; 1 Peter 2, 20-23; 1 John 2, 6.

*Example of the wicked*

Ps 36, 1-9; Prov 3, 31; Prov 4, 14-15; Prov 24, 1 & 19-20;

Eccl 11, 22.

## EXPERIENCE, VALUE OF

Eccl 25, 8; Eccl 34, 9-11.

## EXTORTION

See Usury

See Fraud

## EXTREME UNCTION

Mark 6, 13; James 5, 14-15.

# F

## FAINTHEARTED

Ecclus 2, 15-16; Ecclus 4, 9; Ecclus 7, 9; Is 35, 3-4.  
Heb 12, 12-13.

*See also* Cowardice

*See also* Discouragement

## FAITH

### *True nature of faith*

Gal 5, 6; Heb 11, 1.

### *Necessary for salvation*

Hab 2, 4.

Mark 16, 15-16; John 3, 18 & 36; Acts 16, 29-31; Gal 3, 11;  
Gal 5, 6; 2 Thess 2, 12; Heb 11, 6.

### *Faith not sufficient for salvation*

Rom 11, 19-22; 1 Cor 9, 27; 1 Cor 10, 12; Philip 2, 12;  
Apoc 3, 11.

*See also* Justification

*See also* Works

### *Faith, reason for our*

*See* Reason for our faith

### *Law of faith and law of love*

Mark 12, 28-31; Rom 13, 8; Gal 5, 14; Gal 6, 2; 1 John 3,  
7-10.

### *Faith is wisdom*

Wis 7, 14 & 22-23; Wis 8, 4; Wis 15, 3; Ecclus 2, 18; Jer 9,  
23-24; Osee 2, 20.

John 17, 3; John 20, 29; Rom 1, 17; 1 Cor 2, 9-10; 1 Cor 9,  
26; 1 Cor 13, 12-13; 2 Cor 5, 7; 2 Cor 10, 4-5; Heb 11,  
1-3; James 2, 19.

### *Faith, foundation of virtues*

Prov 14, 21; Ecclus 25, 16; Hab 2, 4.

Acts 15, 8-9; Rom 15, 13; Phil 4-6; 2 Peter 1, 2-3.

*Power of faith*

Prov 15, 27; Wis 7, 27.

Matt 17, 19; Matt 21, 21-22; Mark 9, 22; Luke 17, 6; John 1, 12; John 8, 31-32; John 12, 46; John 14, 12; Acts 3, 16; Eph 6, 16; Heb 11, 32-38; 1 Peter 5, 8-9; 1 John 5, 4-5.

*Faith, a gift of God*

Ps 15, 7 & 11; Ps 50, 8; Ps 147, 20; Wis 3, 14; Wis 9, 17-18. Matt 11, 25-27; Matt 13, 16-17; Matt 16, 15-17; 1 Cor 2, 12; Gal 5, 22-23; Eph 1, 16-18; 1 Peter 1, 13.

*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*Faith is pleasing to God*

Gen 15, 6; Wis 7, 27-28; Eccl 1, 34-35.

Luke 1, 45; John 16, 27; Rom 4, 20-24; Gal 5, 6; Heb 10, 38.

*Faith commanded by God*

Mark 5, 36; Mark 11, 22-24; John 4, 1; John 6, 28-29; John 12, 36; 1 John 3, 23.

*Reward of faith in eternity*

Eccl 2, 8.

John 3, 14-16 & 36; John 5, 24; John 6, 35 & 40 & 47; John 11, 25-26 & 40; John 20, 31; Rom 10, 9-11; 1 Peter 1, 8-9.

*Reward of faith in this life*

Wis 16, 26; Eccl 2, 6.

Matt 8, 2-3 & 8 & 13; Matt 9, 2 & 18 & 20-22 & 25 & 27-30;

Matt 15, 22-28; Mark 10, 46 & 52; Luke 7, 37-38 & 50;

John 4, 49-53; John 7, 38-39; Acts 14, 7-9.

*Exhortation to practice faith*

Eccl 2, 6-8.

1 Thess 5, 8; 1 Tim 1, 18-19; 1 Tim 6, 11-12; Heb 10, 22; Jude 20-21.

*Faith through prayer*

Mark 9, 22-23; Luke 17, 5; Eph 3, 14-17.

*Professing our faith*

Matt 10, 32; Luke 12, 8; Rom 10, 9-10; 1 Tim 6, 12.

*Denying our faith*

Matt 10, 33; Matt 26, 69-74; Luke 12, 9; 2 Tim 2, 12.

*Weakness in our faith*

Num 20, 9-12.

Matt 14, 24-31; Matt 17, 17-19; Luke 8, 5-6 & 13 & 23-25.

*We should not be ashamed of faith*

Ps 118, 46; Eccl 42, 1-2; Is 51, 12-13.

Luke 9, 26; Rom 1, 16; 2 Tim 1, 8 & 12; 1 Peter 4, 14-16.

*See also* Human respect

*Practical in faith*

*See* Practicing our faith

*See* Service of God

## FAITHFUL, PRAYER FOR THE

Ps 73, 1-21; Eccl 36, 14-19.

*See also* Church, prayer for the

## FALSE CHRISTS

Matt 24, 4-5 & 11 & 23-28; Mark 13, 5-6 & 21-22; Luke 17, 23-24; Luke 21, 8-9.

*See also* Antichrist

## FALSE WITNESS

*See* Witness, false

## FALSEHOODS

*See* Lies

## FAMILY, THE

*See* Home

*See also* Marriage, mutual duties

## FASTING

*See also* Abstinence

*Fasting is recommended*

Tob 12, 8; Joel 1, 14; Joel 2, 12.

Matt 6, 16-18; 2 Cor 6, 4-5.

*Fasting practiced by God's servants*

Ex 34, 28; Deut 9, 18; 1 Esd 8, 21-23; 2 Esd 1, 4; Ps 34, 13;

Ps 68, 11-12; Dan 9, 3; Dan 10, 2-3; 1 Mach 3, 46-47.

Acts 13, 2-3; Acts 14, 22; 2 Cor 11, 27.

*Fasting of Christ*

Matt 4, 1-2; Luke 4, 1-2.

*Usefulness of fasting*

Jonas 3, 5 & 10.  
Matt 17, 17-20.

## FATHERHOOD OF GOD

Ex 4, 22-24; Eccl 4, 10-11; Jer 3, 19; Osee 11, 1; Malach 1, 6.

Matt 5, 48; Matt 6, 9; Matt 22, 9; Rom 8, 15; 2 Cor 6, 18;  
Gal 4, 6; Eph 3, 14-15; Eph 4, 6; 1 Peter 1, 17.

*See also Children of God*

*Recognize God as father*

Deut 32, 6; 1 Paral 29, 10; Ps 88, 21-27; Wis 2, 13 & 16; Is 63, 16; Is 64, 8; Jer 3, 4; Malach 2, 10.

*God has the love of a father*

2 Kings 7, 14; Prov 3, 12; Wis 11, 10-11; Jer 31, 20; Osee 11, 3-4.

## FAVOR

*God's special favors to us*

Deut 7, 6-8; Deut 10, 14-15; Deut 26, 18-19; Is 41, 8-9;  
Is 48, 17; 2 Mach 6, 14-16.

Matt 13, 10-11 & 16-17; Luke 12, 32; John 8, 56; John 15, 15; Acts 2, 39; Eph 1, 3-5; Eph 2, 19-20; Col 1, 12-14 & 25-27; Titus 3, 4-7; Heb 11, 13 & 39-40; 1 Peter 1, 10-12; 1 Peter 2, 9-10; 2 Peter 1, 3-4.

*Acknowledging our favors from God*

Ps 22, 1-3; Ps 50, 8; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 12; Ps 125, 3; Ps 147, 20; Wis 12, 20-22; Bar 4, 4.

*Our obligations for favors received*

Joel 2, 23.

Luke 12, 47-48; Rom 11, 22; 1 Thess 2, 11-12; Heb 2, 1-3.

## FEAR

Job 23, 15; Job 31, 23; Ps 5, 8; Ps 18, 10; Ps 33, 12; Ps 118, 120; Prov 28, 14; Prov 31, 30; Eccl 1, 11-12; Eccl 10, 25-27; Eccl 23, 37; Eccl 25, 8 & 13-15; Eccl 40, 26-28; Jer 10, 6-7; Malach 2, 5.

Apoc 15, 4.

*Fear of God is wisdom*

Job 28, 28; Prov 15, 23; Ecclus 1, 16-17 & 20-25; Ecclus 19, 18 & 21; Ecclus 21, 13.

*Fear is the source of virtues*

Ps 111, 1; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 11; Prov 14, 26; Eccles 7, 19; Ecclus 2, 18-22; Ecclus 3, 8; Ecclus 6, 17; Ecclus 21, 7; Ecclus 25, 16; Ecclus 32, 18-20; Bar 3, 7.

2 Cor 7, 1.

*Fear keeps us from sin*

Ex 20, 20; Prov 8, 13; Prov 14, 27; Prov 16, 6; Ecclus 1, 27; Ecclus 15, 13; Ecclus 27, 4.

*Fear imposes obligations*

Ps 21, 24; Ps 24, 12; Ecclus 2, 7-10; Ecclus 28, 8.

*Fear is pleasing to God*

Judith 16, 19; Ps 146, 11; Ecclus 10, 23-24; Ecclus 15, 20; Is 66, 2.

Acts 10, 35.

*Reward of fear*

Ps 33, 8 & 10; Ps 110, 5; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 11-13; Ps 117, 4; Ps 127, 1-4; Ps 144, 19; Prov 10, 27; Ecclus 33, 1; Ecclus 34, 16-20.

*Reward in eternity for fear*

Ps 14, 4; Ps 24, 12-14; Ps 30, 20; Ps 32, 18-19; Ps 84, 10; Ps 102, 11-14 & 17; Prov 19, 23; Prov 23, 17-18; Eccles 8, 12; Ecclus 1, 13; Malach 3, 16-17; Malach 4, 2.

Luke 1, 50.

*Fear is commanded*

Deut 4, 10; Deut 10, 12.

Luke 12, 4-5.

*Fear is exhorted*

Ps 2, 11; Ps 21, 25; Ps 32, 8; Ps 33, 10; Prov 3, 7; Prov 23, 17; Eccles 12, 13; Ecclus 1, 36; Ecclus 2, 6; Ecclus 7, 31; Ecclus 9, 22; Ecclus 19, 18; Is 8, 13-14.  
2 Cor 7, 1; Heb 12, 28-29; Apoc 14, 6-7.

**FEARLESSNESS***Fearlessness arising from confidence*

Ps 3, 6-7; Ps 22, 4; Ps 26, 1-3; Ps 45, 2-3; Ps 55, 5; Ps 90, 5-7; Ps 117, 6; Ps 118, 60; Ecclus 34, 16; Is 12, 2; Is 50, 7-9.

Luke 1, 74-75; Rom 8, 15 & 31.

*We should have fearlessness arising from confidence*

Deut 20, 3-4; Jos 1, 9; Prov 3, 24-26; Is 41, 10-13; Is 51, 7 & 12-13.

Mark 5, 36; Mark 6, 49-50; Luke 12, 32; John 14, 27; 1 Peter 3, 13-14.

*See also Conscience, a good*

*See also Conscience, fruits of a good*

## FEAST DAYS

Ex 12, 14-16; Ex 23, 14-17; Deut 16, 16-17; 2 Esd 8, 9-10;

Ps 73, 8; Ps 117, 24; Eccl 33, 7-10; Osee 9, 5; 1 Mach 4, 59.

## FIDELITY

*Fidelity of God*

Num 23, 19; Deut 7, 9; Deut 32, 4; 3 Kings 8, 23-24; Ps 32, 4; Ps 110, 5; Ps 144, 13; Prov 30, 5; Is 14, 24-25; Lam 3, 23.

Rom 4, 20-21; 1 Cor 1, 9; 1 Thess 5, 23-24; 2 Thess 3, 3; 2 Tim 1, 12; 2 Tim 2, 13; Heb 6, 13 & 17-19; Heb 10, 23.

*See also Truth of God*

*Fidelity to one another*

Prov 12, 22; Prov 20, 6; Prov 25, 19-20; Prov 28, 20; Eccl 40, 12.

## FLATTERY

Prov 27, 21; Prov 28, 23; Prov 29, 5 & 12; Eccles 7, 6; Eccl 11, 30; Eccl 13, 26-28.

1 Thess 2, 5.

## FOLLOWING

*Following Christ*

Matt 4, 18-22; Matt 8, 19-22; Matt 9, 9; Matt 19, 21 & 27-28; John 8, 12; John 12, 26.

*See also Disciples of Christ*

*Following God*

Deut 13, 4; Eccl 23, 38; Dan 3, 41.

## FOOLISH, THE

Ps 91, 6-7; Prov 11, 22; Prov 12, 15; Prov 14, 9 & 16; Prov 17, 12 & 16 & 25; Eccles 1, 15; Eccles 10, 3; Ecclus 5, 15; Ecclus 8, 20; Ecclus 16, 23; Ecclus 20, 17-19; Ecclus 21, 23 & 28-29; Jer 4, 22.

*The foolish despise wisdom*

Prov 1, 7 & 22; Prov 15, 21; Prov 17, 24; Prov 18, 2; Ecclus 6, 21-22; Ecclus 21, 22.

## FORGETFULNESS

Gen 40, 23; Gen 41, 51; Deut 6, 10-12; Deut 32, 18; Judith 3, 7; Ps 103, 2; Ps 137, 5; Prov 31, 5; Eccles 9, 5; Is 54, 4; Amos 1, 9.

Matt 18, 33; Philip 3, 13; Heb 13, 2; James 1, 23-24; 2 Peter 1, 9.

*Forgetfulness of God*

Deut 32, 18; Job 8, 11-13; Ps 9, 18; Ps 59, 19-22; Ps 105, 12-13 & 21; Ps 136, 5-6; Is 17, 10; Is 57, 11; Jer 2, 32; Jer 3, 31; Bar 4, 8; Ezech 23, 35; Osee 13, 6.

*See also* Ingratitude to God

*Exhortation against forgetfulness*

Deut 6, 10-13; Deut 8, 11-17; Is 45, 21.

*Forgetfulness of self*

Num 11, 27-29.

Rom 9, 1-3; 1 Cor 1, 12-15; 1 Cor 3, 4-7; 1 Cor 4, 8.

*See also* Disinterestedness

## FORGIVENESS

Gen 50, 17; Is 40, 2; Osee 6, 1-3.

Matt 5, 24; Matt 6, 12-15; Matt 11, 25-26; Matt 12, 31; Matt 18, 21-35; Mark 11, 25; Luke 6, 37; Luke 7, 47; Luke 11, 4; Luke 17, 3-4; Col 3, 13; Gal 6, 1.

*Forgiveness, God's*

2 Esd 9, 17; Ps 25, 11; Ps 79, 8; Ps 85, 2; Ps 86, 5; Ps 103, 3; Ps 130, 4; Is 1, 18; Is 44, 22; Is 55, 7; Jer 31, 34; Jer 33, 8; Lam 3, 31; Dan 9, 9; Osee 14, 4-5; Joel 2, 25; Mich 7, 18.

Luke 18, 13; Eph 4, 32.

*See also* Mercy to repentent sinners, God's

*Forgiveness, Christ's*

Matt 9, 6; Matt 12, 32; Mark 2, 5 & 7; Mark 16, 7; Luke 7, 49; Luke 23, 34; Acts 2, 38; Eph 1, 7; Col 3, 13.

*Forgiveness of sins*

Num 14, 18; Job 14, 4; Ps 31, 1; Ps 102, 12-14; Eccl 2, 13; Eccl 16, 12; Is 40, 1-2; Is 43, 25; Is 44, 22; Mich 7, 19. Matt 9, 2-7; Mark 1, 40-42; Luke 7, 47-48; Luke 23, 33-34; John 13, 8; Eph 2, 4-6; Col 2, 13-14; 1 John 2, 12.

*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*Acknowledgment of forgiveness of sins*

Job 14, 17; Ps 31, 5; Ps 50, 9; Ps 84, 3; Ps 129, 3-4 & 7-8; Wis 11, 24; Eccl 17, 28; Is 38, 17; Jonas 4, 2.

*Promise of the forgiveness of sins*

2 Paral 7, 13-14; Jer 31, 34; Jer 33, 8; Ezech 33, 14-16; Osee 14, 5.

*Gratitude for the forgiveness of sins*

Tob 3, 13; Ps 102, 2-3; Is 12, 1.

*To obtain forgiveness of sins*

Prov 15, 27; Eccl 3, 4; Eccl 21, 1; Is 1, 16-18; Is 55, 7; Ezech 18, 21-22; Joel 2, 12-14.

1 John 1, 9.

*Prayer for forgiveness*

Num 14, 19; 3 Kings 8, 46-50; Tob 3, 3; Job 7, 20-21; Job 10, 14; Job 14, 16; Ps 24, 7 & 11 & 18; Ps 38, 14; Ps 40, 5; Ps 50, 3-5 & 11; Ps 78, 8-9.

Matt 8, 2; Luke 11, 4.

**FORGIVING INJURIES**

Prov 19, 11.

Matt 6, 12 & 14-15; Matt 18, 32-35; Luke 23, 33-34; Acts 7, 58-59.

*See also* Love of enemies

*See also* Enemies

*See also* Revenge forbidden by God

*Commanded by Christ*

Matt 5, 23-24; Matt 18, 21-22; Mark 11, 25-26; Luke 6, 37; Luke 17, 3-4.

*Exhortation to forgive injuries*

Eccl 10, 6; Eccl 28, 2-6.

Rom 12, 14; Eph 4, 32; Col 3, 13.

## FORNICATION

*See* Unchastity

## FORSAKING GOD

Deut 32, 15 & 18; 2 Paral 24, 20; 2 Paral 29, 6; Is 1, 4; Jer 2, 12-13 & 19 & 29.

*See also* Turning away from God

*See also* Wandering away from God

*See also* Service of God, foolish to abandon

*Punishment for forsaking God*

1 Paral 28, 9; 2 Paral 15, 2; 1 Esd 8, 22; Eccl 28, 23-27; Is 1, 28; Jer 2, 14-17; Jer 5, 19; Jer 15, 6; Jer 16, 9-13; Jer 17, 13.

*Forsaking the law of God*

Ps 118, 21 & 118; Eccl 2, 16-17; Eccl 41, 11-12; Jer 9, 13-16; Bar 4, 1; 1 Mach 2, 21.

## FORTITUDE

Job 4, 5-6; Ps 30, 25; 1 Mach 2, 64.

Matt 10, 28; Matt 20, 22; John 11, 16; 2 Cor 4, 16; Eph 6, 19-20.

*See also* Martyrs

*See also* Perseverance

## FRAUD

Lev 6, 1-5; Prov 11, 1; Prov 20, 10 & 17 & 23; Prov 21, 6; Jer 5, 26-29; Jer 22, 13; Amos 8, 4-8; Mich 6, 11-13.

*Fraud forbidden by God*

Lev 19, 35-36; Deut 19, 14; Deut 25, 13-16.

1 Thess 4, 3 & 6.

*See also* Usury

*See also* Injustice

*See also* Deceitfulness

## FREE WILL

*Existence of free will*

Gen 4, 7; Deut 11, 26-28; Deut 30, 15-17; Jos 24, 15; Eccl 15, 14-18; Eccl 31, 8-10; Ezech 33, 11.

*Free will can resist God's grace*

Prov 1, 24-26; Is 5, 4; Is 65, 12; Is 66, 4; Jer 7, 13-15; Ezech 18, 24.  
 Matt 23, 37; Acts 7, 51; Heb 12, 14-15.

## FREEDOM

*See Liberty*

## FRIENDS

*Friendship of God*

Ps 29, 6; Cant 5, 16; Wis 7, 14; Is 41, 8.  
 John 11, 8; John 15, 14-15.  
*See also Children of God*  
*See also Fatherhood of God*

*False friends*

Ecclus 6, 8-10; Ecclus 13, 5-8; Ecclus 20, 16; Ecclus 37, 1 & 4-5.

*Choice of friends*

Ecclus 6, 6-7; Ecclus 11, 31.

*Fidelity to friends*

Job 6, 14; Prov 11, 12; Prov 17, 10 & 17; Ecclus 9, 14;  
 Ecclus 22, 14 & 25-31; Ecclus 27, 10; Ecclus 37, 6.

*See also Fidelity to one another*

*See also Truth*

*Friends and friendship*

Job 19, 21; Prov 25, 10; Prov 27, 9; Eccles 4, 9-10; Ecclus 6, 11; Ecclus 9, 15; Ecclus 12, 8-9; Ecclus 25, 12.

*See also Company*

## FRUGALITY

Prov 27, 25-27; Ecclus 31, 19 & 22-24 & 32-37; Ecclus 37, 34.

1 Tim 4, 4; 1 Tim 5, 23.

*See also Abstinence*

# G

## GENEROSITY

### *Generosity to God*

1 Paral 29, 9-11; Prov 3, 9-10; Eccl 14, 11; Eccl 35, 10-13.

Matt 2, 11; Mark 12, 41-44.

*See also* Giving to God

### *Generosity toward one another*

Tob 4, 8-10; Eccl 31, 28.

Matt 5, 42; Matt 10, 8; 2 Cor 9, 6-7.

## GIFT, GOD AUTHOR OF EVERY GOOD

Gen 33, 11; Job 12, 6; Ps 12, 6; Eccl 32, 17.

Matt 7, 11; Acts 17, 25; Rom 8, 32; Eph 4, 7-8; 1 Tim 6, 17; James 1, 17.

## GIFTS OF GOD

*See* Favor

*See* Grace

## GIVING TO GOD

### *Giving to God of our all*

*See* Generosity to God

### *Giving ourselves to God*

Prov 23, 26; Cant 2, 16; Eccl 30, 24.

### *Giving up all for God's sake*

Ps 44, 11-12.

Matt 10, 37-39; Matt 13, 44-46; Matt 19, 27-29; Mark 10, 21; Luke 14, 33; John 12, 24-25; Philip 3, 7-8; Heb 11, 24-26.

## GLORIFYING GOD

Ex 15, 2; 1 Kings 2, 30; Ps 7, 18; Ps 43, 9; Ps 49, 23; Ps 117, 21; Eccl 43, 30-35; Eccl 51, 1-2.

Luke 2, 14 & 20; John 15, 8; Philip 4, 20; 1 Tim 1, 17.

*See also Praising God*

*See also Adoring God*

*Exhortation to glorify God*

1 Paral 16, 34; Tob 12, 6; Tob 13, 3-6; Ps 21, 24; Ps 28, 2;

Ps 104, 1; Ps 135, 26-27; Ps 137, 4; Ecclus 39, 20-21;

Ecclus 43, 32-34; Is 24, 15; Jer 13, 16.

Rom 15, 5-6; Apoc 19, 6-7.

GLORY AND CREDIT TO GOD, WE MUST GIVE ALL

Ps 113 (Heb 115), 1.

1 Cor 1, 30-31; 1 Cor 3, 6-7; 1 Cor 4, 7; 2 Cor 4, 7; Eph 2, 8-9.

GLORY OF GOD, FOR THE

1 Cor 10, 31; Col 3, 17.

GLORY TO GOD

Num 14, 20-21; Ps 16, 15; Ps 56, 6; Ps 96, 6; Ps 101, 16-17;

Ps 103, 31; Ps 112, 4; Ps 137, 5; Ecclus 42, 26; Ecclus 44,

2; Is 6, 3; Is 42, 8.

GLUTTONY

Prov 21, 17; Prov 25, 16; Ecclus 31, 12-21 & 23; Ecclus 37, 32-34; Ecclus 41, 19 & 24.

Luke 21, 34.

GOD

*See* (under the names of the attributes of God) Goodness of God, Immutability of God, Love of God, Mercy of God, Omnipotence of God, Omnipresence of God, etc.

*God the Father*

*See* Fatherhood of God

*God the Son*

*See* Christ

*God the Holy Ghost*

*See* Holy Ghost

*God our all*

Ps 15, 5-6; Ps 70, 25-26; Ecclus 43, 29.

Matt 10, 37; Acts 17, 28; Col 2, 9-10; Col 3, 11.

*God's unity*

Ex 20, 1-3; Deut 4, 39; Deut 6, 4; Deut 32, 39; 3 Kings 8, 60; Tob 13, 4; Ps 17, 32; Wis 12, 43; Is 37, 16; Is 43, 10-11; Is 44, 6-8.

Mark 12, 29-30; 1 Cor 8, 4-6; Eph 4, 6; 1 Tim 2, 5.

*God, the Trinity in*

See Trinity

*God and His enemy*

Jos 24, 15; 3 Kings 18, 21.

Matt 4, 8-10; Matt 6, 24; Luke 23, 24-25; John 18, 39-40; Acts 3, 14-15; Acts 4, 19.

*God and His laws*

Deut 26, 17-19; Deut 30, 19-20; Jos 24, 22; Ruth 1, 16; Ruth 2, 12; Ps 15, 5-6; Ps 44, 11-12; Ps 72, 25-26; Ps 118, 30-32 & 173; Prov 23, 26; Lam 3, 24.

Acts 5, 29; Heb 6, 24-26.

**GOOD AND EVIL**

Deut 11, 26-28; Deut 30, 15 & 19; Eccl 15, 14 & 17-18; Eccl 33, 15; Jer 21, 8; Amos 5, 14-15.

Matt 6, 21; Rom 6, 16; 1 Cor 4, 21.

**GOOD TO ONE ANOTHER**

Gen 4, 9; Deut 22, 1-4; Prov 11, 25; Is 58, 6-11.

Matt 25, 34-40; James 5, 19-20.

See also Help one another

*Exhortation to do good*

Tob 4, 16; Prov 3, 27; Eccl 12, 2; Eccl 14, 13; Is 1, 17-18.

Rom 12, 17; Gal 5, 13-14; Gal 6, 9-10; Heb 13, 16.

**GOODNESS OF GOD***Goodness of God to us*

Ps 56, 3; Ps 62, 1; Ps 84, 13; Ps 117, 1-2; Ps 118, 68; Ps 134, 3; Ps 146, 7-9; Wis 12, 1 & 16; Jer 32, 40-41; Nahum 1, 7.

See also Mercy of God

See also Compassion, God's

See also Cruel, God is not

See also Love for sinners, Christ's

## GOODS

*Goods, ill-gotten*

Prov 10, 2; Prov 11, 24; Prov 21, 6; Prov 22, 16; Prov 28, 8;  
 Prov 29, 24; Eccl 5, 1 & 10; Eccl 14, 4; Eccl 34, 21;  
 Jer 17, 11; Hab 2, 6.

*See also* Stealing

*God does not need our goods*

Ps 15, 2; Ps 49, 12; Eccl 7, 11; Mich 6, 6-7.  
 Acts 17, 24-25; Rom 11, 35.

*See also* Service, God does not need our

## GOSPEL OF CHRIST

*Gospel, foolishness to the world*

1 Cor 1, 18-23; 1 Cor 2, 14; Gal 1, 11-12.

*Gospel, our salvation*

Mark 16, 15-16; Rom 1, 16-17; 1 Cor 1, 23-24; 1 Cor 15, 1-2.

*Gospel within our reach*

Rom 10, 8 & 17-18; 2 Cor 4, 3-6.

## GRACE

*Grace of God*

Ps 50, 17; Ps 64, 10; Ps 71, 6; Ps 78, 4 & 19; Wis 16, 25;  
 Eccl 24, 25-26; Eccl 40, 17; Is 12, 3.  
 Luke 12, 49; John 1, 16-17; Rom 6, 23; 1 Cor 1, 4; 1 Cor 12, 4; 1 Cor 15, 10; Eph 1, 3-6; 1 Tim 1, 14; 1 Peter 1, 13;  
 Apoc 3, 20.

*Grace draws us to God*

Job 34, 14; Jer 31, 3.  
 John 11, 28; John 12, 32.

*Grace impels us to love God*

Deut 5, 28-29; Deut 30, 6; Jer 24, 7; Jer 32, 39-40; Ezech 11, 19-20.

Philip 2, 13.

*Grace warns us against sin*

Ps 59, 6; Prov 1, 23; Wis 12, 1-2.

*Grace leads us to right*

Ps 22, 3; Ps 42, 3; Prov 4, 11; Eccl 50, 30-31.

*Power of God's grace*

Wis 8, 1; Ecclus 24, 30.

Luke 22, 61-62; Rom 7, 24-25; 2 Cor 9, 8; 2 Cor 12, 9-10;  
Eph 2, 8; Philip 4, 13; 2 Peter 1, 4; Jude 24-25.

*Grace, gift of God's mercy*

Ex 33, 11; Is 61, 10; Zach 12, 10.

John 3, 8; Rom 9, 15-16; Eph 2, 8; Eph 4, 7.

*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*Our need of God's grace*

Job 6, 11; Job 14, 4; Jer 10, 23; Osee 14, 9.

Matt 15, 13; Luke 10, 22; John 4, 10; John 6, 44 & 66; Rom  
3, 23-24; Rom 9, 16; 1 Cor 3, 6-7; 1 Cor 13, 3.

*See also* Need of God

*See also* Dependence on God

*See also* Hands of God

*See also* Help, we need God's

*See also* Abandonment of oneself to God

*See also* Mercy, need of God's

*God's grace is timely now*

Is 55, 6.

John 7, 33-34; John 12, 35; 2 Cor 6, 1-2; Heb 3, 13-15.

*Grace is withdrawn as punishment*

Wis 1, 4-5; Is 6, 9-10; Is 29, 10-11; Is 57, 17; Osee 5, 5-6;  
Osee 9, 9-12; Amos 8, 7-12.

Mark 4, 11-12.

*Cooperating with grace*

1 Kings 3, 10; Cant 5, 2; Is 50, 5; Jer 31, 19.

Matt 2, 1-2; Acts 9, 4-6; 1 Cor 15, 10; Gal 2, 21.

*Reward of cooperating*

Job 36, 9-11; Prov 1, 33; Ecclus 24, 30.

Rom 8, 14; Apoc 3, 20.

*Exhortation to cooperate*

Ps 94, 8-9; Is 55, 3.

2 Cor 6, 1-2; 1 Thess 5, 19; 2 Tim 1, 6; 2 Tim 2, 1; Heb 12,  
15; 2 Peter 3, 8.

*Promptness to cooperate*

Ps 94, 8.

Matt 4, 18-22; Matt 9, 9; Luke 12, 35-36; Gal 1, 15-16.

*Abuse of grace*

Job 24, 13; Is 5, 4; Is 28, 11-12; Is 30, 9-10; Is 65, 2; Jer 5,

3-5; Jer 22, 21; Jer 25, 4-7; Amos 4, 11; Soph 3, 1-7; Zach 1, 4.

Matt 12, 41-42; John 1, 11; John 5, 40-43; John 9, 41; John 19, 15; Acts 7, 51-53; Apoc 2, 20-21.

*Punishment of the abuse*

Job 24, 23-24; Job 36, 9-12; Ps 94, 8-11; Prov 1, 24-30; Wis 12, 25-26; Is 56, 4; Jer 6, 19; Jer 7, 13-15; Jer 15, 6; Osee 9, 17; Zach 7, 11-13.

Matt 10, 14-15; Matt 11, 20-24; Matt 21, 31-32; Matt 23, 37-38; Luke 14, 24; Luke 19, 42-44; John 8, 21-24; Acts 3, 22-26; Acts 13, 40-41; Rom 2, 4-5; Heb 2, 2-3; Heb 12, 25.

*Abuse is punished by withdrawal*

Ps 80, 12-15; Is 5, 4-6.

Matt 21, 42-43; John 7, 33-34; Acts 13, 46; 1 Tim 1, 19; Heb 12, 15-17.

*Prayer for grace*

3 Kings 8, 57-58; Ps 16, 5; Ps 50, 12-14; Ps 67, 29; Ps 79, 4 & 15-16; Ps 118, 10 & 35-43 & 88; Ps 142, 10; Ecclus 23, 4-6; Lam 5, 21; 2 Mach 1, 2-4.

1 Cor 16, 23; Eph 3, 14-16; 1 Thess 3, 12-13; 1 Thess 5, 23; 2 Thess 2, 15-16; Heb 13, 20-21.

## GRACE, ACTUAL

*See also Merit*

*Actual grace illuminates the mind*

Ps 18, 8-9.

Acts 16, 14; Acts 26, 16-18; 2 Cor 4, 6; Eph 1, 17-18.

*Actual grace moves the will*

John 6, 43-44; Philip 2, 12-13.

*Actual grace can be resisted*

Is 5, 4.

Matt 23, 37; 1 Cor 15, 10; 2 Cor 6, 1; Gal 2, 21; Gal 5, 4; Heb 12, 15.

*Actual grace and free will cooperate*

Ps 16, 5; Ecclus 31, 10; Jer 31, 18-19.

1 Cor 3, 8-9; 1 Cor 15, 10; Eph 5, 14; Philip 4, 13.

*Actual grace to resist temptation*

Matt 26, 41; Rom 7, 18-25.

*Actual grace helps to observe natural laws*

Wis 8, 21.

Rom 7, 15-25; James 3, 8.

*Actual grace needed to do supernatural works*

John 6, 44; John 14, 6; John 15, 1-5; Rom 5, 15; Rom 8, 26;

Rom 9, 16; Rom 11, 35; 1 Cor 4, 7; 1 Cor 12, 3; 2 Cor 3,

5; Eph 2, 4-5 & 8-9; Eph 5, 8; Philip 2, 13.

*Actual grace preserves us amid temptation*

Matt 26, 41; Eph 6, 12-13; 1 Peter 5, 8-9.

*Actual grace helps to final perseverance*

Philip 1, 6; 1 Peter 5, 10.

*Actual grace, free gift of God*

Rom 3, 20-28; Rom 4, 2-5; Rom 11, 5-6.

*Actual grace given to all*

Prov 1, 20-25; Wis 11, 24; Jer 35, 15; Ezech 18, 23 & 32.

Luke 5, 32; Luke 15, 4; John 1, 9 & 16; Rom 10, 12; 1 Cor 10, 13; Eph 4, 7; 1 Tim 2, 3-4; 2 Peter 3, 9; 1 John 2, 2.

## GRACE, HABITUAL

*See Justification*

## GRATITUDE

2 Kings 22, 50; Ps 34, 18; Ps 55, 12-13; Ps 65, 16; Ps 78, 13; Ps 108, 30-31; Ps 115, 12; Ps 117, 21; Ps 147, 20; Ecclus 47, 9; Ecclus 51, 15-17; Is 12, 1; Is 63, 7.

Mark 5, 18-20; Luke 16, 12-16; 1 Tim 1, 12.

*Exhortation to be grateful*

Ps 106, 1-2; Ecclus 17, 27; Ecclus 29, 19; Ecclus 32, 17; Dan 3, 89.

Eph 5, 20; Col 1, 12-13; Col 3, 15 & 17; Col 4, 2; 1 Thess 5, 18.

*Prayer for gift of gratitude*

1 Paral 29, 13; Ps 27, 6; Ps 29, 2-5; Ps 30, 22; Ps 65, 20; Ps 102, 1-4.

1 Cor 15, 54-57; 2 Cor 1, 3-4; 2 Cor 4, 15; Eph 1, 3-4.

## GREATNESS OF GOD

Deut 10, 17; 3 Kings 8, 27; Job 11, 7-10; Job 22, 12; Job 36, 26; Job 37, 23-24; Ps 46, 3; Ps 94, 3-5; Ps 144, 3; Ps 146,

5; Eccl 1, 8; Eccl 43, 30-35; Is 40, 12-17; Is 44, 6-7;  
Is 46, 5-10; Hab 3, 6.

Acts 17, 24-25; 1 Tim 6, 14-16.

*See also* Understanding, God is above our

*See also* Omnipotence of God

*Greatness of God acknowledged*

Ex 15, 11; 1 Paral 29, 11-12; Judith 16, 16; Ps 8, 2; Ps 47, 2;  
Ps 85, 9-10; Ps 88, 7-9; Ps 96, 9; Ps 103, 1; Wis 11, 23;  
Jer 10, 6-10.

*God's works show His greatness*

Deut 3, 24; 2 Esd 9, 6; Job 26, 7-14; Job 36, 26-32; Job 37,  
6; Job 38, 4-11; Ps 18, 2-3; Ps 32, 6-9; Ps 45, 9; Ps 88,  
6-11; Ps 103, 1-10; Ps 106, 23-29; Ps 134, 5-7; Ps 135,  
3-9; Ps 144, 4-6; Wis 13, 1-5; Eccl 43 (*passim*); Is 40,  
22-28; Jer 10, 12-13; Amos 5, 8-9.

*See also* Works of God are great

## GUIDANCE

*Pray for guidance*

Tob 4, 20; Prov 3, 5-6; Eccl 37, 19; Jer 10, 23.

*Prayer for guidance*

3 Kings 8, 36; Ps 5, 9; Ps 24, 4-5; Ps 26, 11; Ps 85, 11; Ps 89,  
16-17; Ps 118, 35 & 133; Ps 138, 23-24; Eccl 36, 18-19;  
Jer 42, 3.

2 Thess 3, 5.

## GUIDE

Tob 4, 19; Prov 11, 14; Prov 12, 15; Prov 13, 10 & 16; Prov  
15, 22; Prov 20, 18 & 24; Prov 28, 26; Eccl 8, 11-12;  
Eccl 22, 19; Eccl 32, 24; Eccl 37, 20; Eccl 40, 25.

*God is our guide*

Ex 13, 21-22; Ps 7, 10; Ps 24, 9; Ps 72, 24; Ps 77, 52;  
Prov 16, 9; Prov 20, 24; Prov 50, 30-31; Is 42, 16; Is  
48, 17.

*See also* Leader, God is our

*Christ is our guide*

Luke 1, 78-79; John 14, 5-6.

# H

## HABIT OF SIN

Ps 37, 5; Ps 39, 13; Prov 4, 16–17; Prov 22, 6; Jer 13, 23.  
Rom 6, 12.

*See also* Relapse into sin

## HANDS OF GOD

### *In the hands of God*

1 Kings 2, 6–9; Tob 13, 2; Job 7, 20; Ps 30, 15–16; Prov 21, 1; Prov 24, 12; Wis 7, 16; Eccl 33, 13–14; Jer 18, 6; Dan 5, 23.

Matt 10, 29–31.

*See also* Abandonment of oneself to God

*See also* Dependence on God

*See also* Help, we need God's

*See also* Grace, we need God's

*See also* Need of God

*See also* Mercy, need of God's

### *Everything is in the hands of God*

Job 12, 9–10; Ps 67, 21; Eccl 10, 4–5; Eccl 11, 14 & 23;  
Dan 2, 21.

Acts 17, 25–26; Rom 11, 36.

## HAPPINESS

*See* Joy, spiritual

### *Happiness in serving God*

Ps 30, 20; Ps 33, 9; Ps 36, 4; Ps 91, 5; Ps 103, 34; Ps 118, 14 & 111; Ps 143, 15; Prov 21, 15; Eccl 1, 11–18.

1 Peter 2, 3.

*See also* Just, happiness of the

*See also* Serve God, a privilege to

## HARMONY, LIVING IN

*See* Concord, living in

*See also* Peace with one another

*See also* Dissensions

## HATRED

Lev 19, 17; Prov 10, 12; Prov 17, 5; Prov 24, 17-18; Eccl 8, 8.

Eph 4, 31; 1 John 2, 9-11; 1 John 3, 15; 1 John 4, 20.

## HEALTH OF BODY IS A BLESSING

Eccl 30, 14-17.

*See also* Body

## HEART

*Perversity of heart*

Prov 11, 20; Prov 17, 20; Eccles 1, 15; Eccl 14, 10; Eccl 36, 22; Jer 17, 9.

Matt 12, 34-35; Matt 15, 18-20; Titus 1, 15.

*See also* Inclination of man to evil

*Heart, purity of*

Ps 23, 3-5; Ps 50, 12; Ps 118, 80; Prov 4, 23; Prov 21, 8; Prov 22, 11.

Matt 5, 8; Rom 8, 28; Eph 6, 24; 1 Tim 1, 5; Titus 1, 15; Heb 10, 22.

*See also* Innocence

*Give all our heart to God*

Ps 107, 2; Prov 23, 26; Is 28, 20.

Matt 6, 24.

## HEAVEN

Ps 23, 7-10; Ps 64, 5; Ps 102, 1-5; Is 26, 2; Is 49, 10; Is 60, 19-21; Bar 3, 24-25.

Matt 25, 34; John 14, 2; 1 Cor 2, 9; 1 Cor 15, 41-44; 2 Cor 12, 1-4; Eph 4, 11-13; Philip 3, 20-21; Apoc 7, 15-17; Apoc 21, 22-27.

*Heaven, place of happiness*

Ps 15, 11; Ps 35, 9-10; Ps 86, 3-7; Is 25, 8-9; Is 29, 18-21; Is 35, 5-10; Is 65, 17-19.

Apoc 21, 3-4.

*See also Reward*

*Heaven, a place of rest*

Job 3, 17-19.

2 Thess 1, 6-7.

*Beatific vision in heaven*

Ps 139, 14.

1 Cor 13, 9-12; 2 Cor 3, 18; 1 John 3, 2; Apoc 7, 9 & 15;  
Apoc 22, 3-4.

*Eternity of heaven*

Eccl 18, 22; Bar 5, 2.

Matt 25, 46; 2 Cor 4, 18; 2 Cor 5, 1; 1 Peter 1, 3-4; Apoc  
22, 5.

*See also Eternity of life*

*Heaven, our true home*

Heb 11, 13-16; Heb 13, 14.

*See also Life is the time for gaining grace*

*Should desire heaven*

Ps 41, 2-3.

Matt 6, 10; 2 Cor 5, 1-4 & 8-9; Philip 1, 21-23; Col 3, 1-2;  
Heb 11, 14-16; Heb 13, 14; Apoc 22, 17.

*Hope of heaven*

Job 19, 25-27; Ps 26, 13.

1 Thess 5, 8; 1 John 3, 2-3.

*We are heirs of heaven*

Rom 8, 16-17; Gal 4, 6-7; Eph 1, 13-14; Titus 3, 4-7; 1  
Peter 1, 3-4; 1 Peter 3, 22.

*See also Redemption, fruits of*

*We must fight to gain heaven*

Job 7, 1.

Matt 11, 12; Luke 10, 25-28; Luke 16, 16; John 6, 27; 1 Cor  
9, 24-25; 1 Tim 1, 18-19; 1 Tim 6, 12; 2 Tim 2, 3-5;  
2 Tim 4, 7-8; Heb 12, 1.

## HELL

*Eternity of hell*

Ps 80, 16; Is 66, 24; Dan 12, 2.

Matt 3, 11-12; Matt 25, 41 & 46; Mark 9, 42-43; Luke 16,  
25-26; 2 Thess 1, 7-9; Jude 6-8 & 13; Apoc 14, 11; Apoc  
20, 9-10.

*Eternity of hell is inferred*

Matt 12, 32; Mark 3, 29; 1 Cor 6, 9-10; 1 Cor 15, 50; Gal 5, 19-21.

*Pains of hell inferred*

Matt 10, 28; Matt 13, 41-42; Mark 9, 42-43; Luke 3, 17; Luke 16, 22-25; John 15, 6; 2 Cor 5, 10; Apoc 20, 14-15; Apoc 21, 8.

*Hell, place of punishment for sins*

Job 20, 18; Is 33, 14.

Mark 9, 42-47; Luke 16, 22-26; 2 Thess 1, 7-9; Apoc 9, 2.  
See also Wicked, punishment of

*Hell, place of horror*

Job 10, 20-22.

Matt 25, 30; Jude 1, 6 & 13.

*Hell, place of suffering*

Judith 16, 21; Job 20, 10 & 26; Eccl 7, 19; Is 66, 24.

Matt 25, 41 & 46; Apoc 14, 9-11; Apoc 19, 20; Apoc 20, 9-10; Apoc 21, 8.

## HELP

*Help one another, we should*

Eccl 4, 9; Is 41, 6.

Acts 20, 35; Gal 6, 2; Eph 4, 1-2; 1 Thess 5, 14-15; James 1, 27.

See also Good to one another

*Help one another in doing good*

Prov 3, 27; Prov 11, 30; Eccles 7, 19; Eccles 8, 6; Eccles 20, 1; Dan 12, 3.

Rom 14, 1; Heb 10, 24; 1 Peter 4, 10.

*God's help, we need*

2 Paral 25, 8; Job 5, 13; Ps 21, 12; Ps 93, 16-17; Ps 123, 1-6; Ps 126, 1; Ps 141, 5-7; 1 Mach 3, 53.

Luke 5, 4-5.

See also Grace, our need of God's

See also Dependence on God

See also Hands of God

See also Abandonment of oneself to God

See also Need of God

See also Mercy, need of God's

See also Look to God in all our needs

*Prayer for God's help*

2 Paral 14, 11; Esther 14, 3-4; Ps 19, 3; Ps 34, 2-3; Ps 37, 23;  
 Ps 69, 2; Ps 107, 13; Ps 108, 26-27; Ps 118, 116-117.

**HELPER***God is our helper*

2 Paral 32, 7-8; Ps 9, 10; Ps 33, 7-8; Ps 50, 7; Ps 83, 6; Ps 120, 1-2; Ps 145, 5; Is 41, 13; Is 44, 1-2; Is 46, 4; Is 49, 8; Jer 15, 11.

*God, our helper in temptation*

*See Temptations, God is our help in*

*Acknowledgment of God, our helper*

Esther 14, 14; Ps 27, 7; Ps 32, 20; Ps 41, 10; Ps 45, 2; Ps 61, 7-9; Ps 70, 7; Ps 117, 6-7; Eccl 51, 1-3.

**HERESY**

Prov 21, 1-6.

Matt 15, 14; 2 Cor 2, 17; Eph 4, 14; 1 Tim 1, 5-7; 1 Tim 6, 3-5; 1 John 2, 19.

*See also Infidels*

*Pay no attention to heresy*

Gal 1, 8-9; Col 2, 8 & 18-19; 1 Tim 6, 20-21; Titus 3, 10-11; Heb 13, 9; 2 John 9-10.

*Prophesied in the Church*

Acts 20, 28-30; 1 Cor 11, 9; 1 Tim 4, 1-3; 2 Tim 4, 3-4; 2 Peter 2, 1-3.

**HIDDEN FROM GOD, NOTHING IS**

Gen 31, 49-50; Job 34, 21-22; Ps 118, 168; Ps 138, 11-12; Wis 1, 7-9; Eccl 16, 16-17; Eccl 23, 25-28; Eccl 39, 24; Is 29, 15-16; Is 40, 27; Jer 23, 23-24; Amos 9, 3.

Heb 4, 13.

*See also Omniscience of God*

*See also Escape from God, we can not*

*See also Omnipresence of God*

**HOLINESS OF GOD**

*See Sanctity of God*

## HOLINESS OF MAN

*See* Perfection*See* Sanctity, personal

## HOLY EUCHARIST

*See* Eucharist*See* Communion, Holy

## HOLY FATHER, THE POPE

*See* Pope

## HOLY GHOST

*Dignity of the Holy Ghost*

Matt 3, 16; Matt 28, 19; John 3, 15; Acts 5, 3-4; Rom 5, 5;  
 Rom 8, 9-14; 1 Cor 2, 10-11; 1 Cor 6, 11 & 19-20; 1 Cor  
 12, 3 & 6-11; 2 Peter 1, 21.

*Holy Ghost proceeds from the Father*

Matt 10, 20; John 14, 16 & 26; John 15, 26.

*Holy Ghost proceeds from the Son*

1. *Called Spirit of the Son*

Acts 16, 7; Gal 4, 6; Philip 1, 19; 1 Peter 1, 11.

2. *Sent by the Son*

Luke 24, 49; John 15, 26; John 16, 7; John 20, 22.

3. *Received from the Son*

John 16, 13-15.

*Promised to the apostles*

Luke 24, 49; John 14, 16-17 & 26; John 15, 26; John 16, 13;  
 Acts 1, 4-8.

*Fulfillment of the promise*

Acts 2, 1-4.

*Gifts of*

Is 11, 2-3.

*Fruits of*

Gal 5, 22-23.

*Sins against*

Matt 12, 31-32; Eph 4, 30.

*Holy Ghost dwelling in us*

Rom 5, 5; Rom 8, 9-11; 1 Cor 3, 16; 1 Cor 6, 19-22; Gal 4,  
 6; 1 Thess 4, 8; 2 Tim 1, 14; Titus 3, 4-6.

*Holy Ghost in the Church*

Gen 1, 2; Eccl 1, 7-10; Is 61, 1-2; Joel 2, 28-29.  
 Matt 1, 18-20; Matt 3, 11; Luke 1, 34-35; Acts 2, 1-4; Acts  
 10, 44-47; Acts 13, 3-4; Acts 16, 6-7; Acts 19, 5-6; Acts  
 20, 28; 1 Cor 2, 9-10; 1 Cor 12, 4-11; 2 Peter 1, 21.

*Holy Ghost works in man*

Wis 9, 17-18.  
 Rom 5, 5; Rom 8, 26; 1 Cor 12, 3; 1 John 2, 20.

**HOLY ORDERS**

*See Orders, holy*

**HOLY TRINITY**

*See Trinity*

**HOLY WATER**

*See Water, holy*

**HOME**

Tob 10, 12-13; Prov 11, 29; Eccl 4, 35; Eccl 11, 31;  
 Eccl 33, 20-24.  
 1 Tim 3, 2-5; 1 Tim 5, 4 & 8; Titus 2, 4-5.

**HONESTY**

*See Justice*

*See also Truth*

*See also Fidelity*

*See also Sincerity*

**HOPE**

Job 11, 14-18; Job 17, 11-12; Ps 4, 9-10; Ps 15, 9-10; Prov  
 24, 10; Wis 3, 1-4; Jer 31, 16-17.  
 Rom 5, 3-5; Rom 8, 24-25; Rom 15, 13; 2 Thess 2, 15-16;  
 Heb 3, 5-6.

*Hope of Heaven*

*See Heaven, hope of*

*Hope in God*

Ps 30, 2 & 25; Ps 33, 9; Ps 51, 10; Ps 56, 2; Ps 61, 8; Ps 70,  
 14; Ps 72, 28; Ps 118, 43 & 49; Ps 129, 4-5; Ps 144, 15-16;

Ps 145, 5; Ps 146, 11; Eccl 34, 14-15; Is 40, 31; Bar 4, 21-22; Mich 7, 7-9.

1 Cor 15, 14; 1 Tim 4, 10; Heb 6, 17-19.

*Exhortation to hope in God*

Tob 13, 8; Ps 41, 6; Ps 129, 6-8; Is 50, 10; Osee 12, 6.

Rom 12, 12; Heb 10, 23.

*Reward for hope in God*

Judith 13, 17; Ps 5, 12; Ps 21, 5; Ps 30, 20; Ps 31, 10; Ps 32, 18-19; Ps 36, 39-40; Ps 90, 14; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 9-11; Prov 30, 5; Eccl 2, 9 & 11; Eccl 24, 45; Is 26, 3-4; Lam 3, 25-26; Nahum 1, 7; Zach 9, 12.

*God is our hope*

Ps 38, 8; Ps 60, 3-4; Ps 64, 6; Ps 70, 5; Ps 90, 9; Ps 141, 6; Eccl 34, 16; Jer 17, 17; Joel 3, 16.

1 Tim 1, 1.

*See also Desire for God*

*See also Confidence in God*

*God is our only hope*

2 Paral 20, 12; Esther 14, 3 & 9; Ps 107, 13; Ps 145, 2-3; Eccl 51, 9-12; Osee 13, 9.

## HOSPITALITY

Gen 18, 1-5; Gen 19, 1-3; Job 31, 32.

Rom 12, 13; 1 Tim 3, 2; 1 Tim 5, 9-10; Heb 13, 2; 1 Peter 4, 9; 3 John 1, 5-8.

## HOUSE OF GOD

*Sanctity of the house of God*

Gen 28, 16-17; Ex 3, 2-5; Num 24, 5; Ps 21, 4; Ps 45, 5-6; Ps 64, 5; Ps 67, 17; Ps 83, 2-5; Ps 86, 2-7; Ps 95, 6-9; Ps 98, 5; Ps 131, 7-8 & 13-14; Bar 3, 24; Joel 3, 17; Zach 8, 3. Apoc 21, 3.

*House of God is for prayer*

2 Paral 7, 15; 2 Paral 20, 9; Ps 41, 5; Is 56, 7; 1 Mach 7, 37. Mark 11, 17.

*Reverence for the house of God*

Ex 19, 11-12; Lev 19, 30; Jos 5, 13-16; Ps 5, 8; Ps 25, 8; Ps 26, 4; Ps 47, 10; Hab 2, 20; Zach 2, 13.

Mark 11, 16; 1 Tim 3, 14-15.

*Irreverence will be punished*

2 Kings 6, 6-7; Ps 73, 7 & 22; Jer 7, 11.

John 2, 14-16.

*House of God in the Old Law*

Lev 16, 2-4; Deut 23, 18; 1 Paral 29, 1; 2 Paral 2, 5-6;

2 Paral 6, 18-21; 2 Paral 7, 12-16; Ag 2, 4-10.

Heb 9, 6-7.

*See also* Church

*See also* Mystical Body of Christ

**HUMAN RESPECT**

Job 31, 34-35; Ps 52, 6; Prov 18, 5; Prov 24, 23-24; Prov 28, 21; Eccl 13, 25-29; Eccl 41, 20; Is 57, 11.

Gal 1, 10; James 2, 1-4.

*Human respect often leads to sin*

1 Kings 15, 24; Prov 29, 25; Eccl 20, 24.

John 12, 42-43; James 2, 9.

*How to overcome human respect*

2 Kings 6, 16-22.

Acts 4, 18-20; 1 Cor 4, 3; 1 Thess 2, 4-6.

*Human respect exhorted against*

Ex 23, 2; Lev 19, 15; Eccl 4, 24-25; Eccl 42, 1-2.

Luke 12, 4-5; 1 Peter 3, 13-14.

**HUMAN SACRIFICE***God's abhorrence of*

Deut 12, 31; Ps 105, 37-40; Wis 12, 3-6.

**HUMILITY***Prayer of the humble acceptable to God*

Judith 9, 16; Ps 101, 18; Eccl 35, 21.

*Humiliations*

Job 22, 29; Ps 43, 20; Ps 87, 16; Ps 89, 15; Ps 114, 6; Ps 118, 49-50 & 75 & 141 & 153; Prov 16, 19; Prov 18, 12; Eccl 2, 4-5.

1 Peter 5, 6.

*Humility is a virtue*

Ps 118, 71; Ps 130, 1; Prov 11, 2; Prov 15, 33; Prov 16, 19; Prov 18, 12.

Luke 9, 48; 2 Cor 7, 6.

*See also* Meekness

*See also* Modesty

*See also* Resignation to God's will

*Humility is pleasing to God*

Ps 50, 19; Ps 114, 6; Eccl 3, 20-21; Is 66, 2.

Matt 11, 25-26; 1 Cor 1, 27-29.

*Humility is necessary*

Matt 18, 1-4; Mark 10, 65; Gal 6, 3.

*Humility has a reward*

Job 5, 8 & 11; Job 22, 29; Ps 30, 8; Ps 33, 19; Prov 22, 4;

Prov 29, 23; Eccl 10, 18-21; Is 57, 15.

Matt 19, 30; Matt 23, 12; Luke 1, 47-48 & 52; Luke 18, 13-14; James 4, 6 & 10.

*Motives for humility*

Job 4, 18-19; Job 7, 17; Job 15, 15-16; Job 17, 14; Job 25, 4-6; Job 38, 4; Prov 20, 9; Eccles 9, 1.

*Exhortation to humility*

Judith 8, 16-17; Prov 25, 6-7; Eccl 2, 4-5; Eccl 3, 20; Eccl 5, 5; Eccl 7, 19.

Matt 11, 29; Matt 20, 25-27; Mark 9, 34; Luke 17, 10; Rom 11, 20-21; Eph 4, 1-2; Philip 2, 3; Col 3, 12; James 1, 9-10; 1 Peter 3, 8; 1 Peter 5, 5-6.

*Humility of Christ*

Matt 3, 13-15; Matt 11, 29; Matt 20, 26-28; Matt 21, 5; Luke 2, 51; Luke 22, 27; John 8, 50; John 13, 3-5 & 12-15; Philip 2, 5-8.

*Examples of humility*

Gen 18, 27; Ex 16, 8; Judges 6, 14-15; Judges 8, 1-3; 1 Kings 9, 21; 2 Kings 6, 21-22; Dan 2, 27-30.

Matt 8, 7-8; Matt 15, 25-27; Mark 1, 17; Luke 1, 38 & 42-43; Luke 5, 8; Luke 7, 6-7; Luke 18, 13; John 3, 29-30; 1 Cor 15, 9; 1 Tim 1, 15.

*Prayer of humility*

Judith 9, 17; Ps 6, 3; Ps 8, 5; Ps 24, 16-18; Ps 40, 5; Dan 3, 37-39.

Matt 8, 8; Luke 15, 18-19; Luke 18, 13.

**HYPOCRISY**

Job 20, 4-5; Job 27, 8-10; Ps 77, 36-37; Eccles 8, 10; Eccl 1, 36-40; Eccl 12, 18-19; Eccl 19, 23.

Matt 15, 7-8; Matt 23, 5 & 25-28; 2 Tim 3, 1-5.

*See also* Deceive God, we cannot

*Hypocrisy will be punished by God*

Job 8, 11-16; Job 13, 16; Job 15, 34; Ecclus 2, 14; Ecclus 3, 28.

Matt 5, 20.

## IDLE WORDS

Ps 139, 12; Prov 10, 19; Prov 15, 2; Eccles 5, 1-2; Ecclus 20, 8.

Matt 12, 36; 2 Tim 2, 16 & 23; James 3, 2.

*See also Tongue, control of*

*See also Conversation*

*See also Prudence in words*

## IDLENESS

Prov 12, 11; Prov 19, 15; Prov 28, 19; Ecclus 33, 29; Ezech 16, 49.

Matt 20, 6; 2 Thess 3, 10-12; 1 Tim 5, 13.

*See also Lazy and laziness*

## IDOLATRY

Ps 96, 7; Wis 14, 12-27.

Rom 7, 23-25.

### *Folly of idolatry*

Ps 113 (Heb 115), 4-8; Wis 12, 23-25; Wis 13, 10-19; Wis 15, 15-17; Is 44, 12-20; Is 46, 5-7; Jer 10, 3-5; Bar 6 (*passim*).

### *Idolatry forbidden*

Ex 20, 1-5; Ex 39, 14; Lev 19, 4; Lev 26, 1.

### *Punishment for idolatry*

Ex 22, 20; Wis 14, 8 & 10; Is 44, 10-11.

1 Cor 6, 9-10; Gal 5, 19-21; Apoc 21, 8; Apoc 22, 14-15.

## IGNORANCE

Luke 12, 47-48; John 9, 41; 1 Tim 1, 12-13.

### *Ignorance, inexcusable*

*See Blindness of heart*

## IMAGES

*Use commanded by God*

Ex 25, 18-20; Num 21, 8-9; 1 Paral 28, 18-19.

*Used in His worship in the temple*

Ex 37, 6-9; 3 Kings 6, 29-32; 3 Kings 7, 35-36; 3 Kings 8, 6-7; 2 Paral 3, 7-10 & 14.

## IMITATION OF CHRIST

*See Example of Christ*

## IMMORTALITY OF THE SOUL (IN O. T.)

*Clearly proclaimed*

Job 14, 13-15; Job 19, 25-27; Eccles 3, 16-17; Eccles 12, 7; Wis 3, 1-4; Wis 5, 16-17; Is 26, 19; Dan 12, 2-3; 2 Mach 7, 9 & 14 & 23; 2 Mach 12, 43-44.

*Indirectly declared*

Gen 25, 7-8; Gen 37, 35; Gen 47, 8-9; Num 23, 10; Deut 18, 10-11.

## IMMUTABILITY OF GOD

Num 23, 19; Ps 101, 26-28; Eccl 42, 21-22; Is 43, 11-13; Malach 3, 6. Heb 13, 8; James 1, 17.

## IMPARTIALITY

Ex 23, 2 & 6; Lev 19, 15; Deut 1, 16-17; Prov 5, 18; Prov 24, 23.

James 2, 9.

*See also Justice*

*Impartiality of God*

Deut 10, 17; 2 Paral 19, 7; Job 34, 12 & 19; Wis 6, 8; Eccl 35, 15-16.

Acts 10, 34-35; Col 3, 25; 1 Peter 1, 17.

## IMPATIENCE

Job 4, 5-6; Prov 14, 17 & 29; Prov 19, 19; Eccl 2, 16-17.

*See also Anger*

## IMPEnitENCE

Is 9, 13; Jer 5, 3 & 22-24; Jer 8, 5-6; Osee 8, 5; Malach 3, 7-8.

2 Cor 12, 21; Apoc 16, 8-11.

*See also* Obstinacy in sin

*See also* Self-willed

*Punishment of impenitence*

Eccles 2, 22; Eccles 5, 8-9; Wis 12, 26; Is 65, 2-12; Jer 51, 9;

Ezech 24, 13.

Rom 2, 4-5.

## IMPOSSIBLE, GOD DOES NOT DEMAND THE

*See* Commandments of God

## IMPURITY

*See* Unchastity

## INCARNATION

Ps 17, 10; Ps 39, 7-9; Wis 18, 14-15; Bar 3, 36-38.

Matt 1, 18-25; Matt 2, 1-2; Luke 2, 4-11; John 1, 14; Heb 2, 16-18.

*See also* Redeemer, the coming of the

## INCLINATION OF MAN TO EVIL

Gen 4, 7; Gen 8, 21; Mich 1, 12.

Rom 7, 5 & 15-25; Gal 5, 16-17; James 4, 1-2.

*See also* Heart, perversity of

*See also* Desires, evil

## INCOMPREHENSIBILITY OF GOD

*See* Understanding, God is above our

*See* Greatness of God

## INCREdULITY

Ps 77, 32; Eccl 2, 18; Eccl 16, 29; Is 5, 18-19.

Matt 9, 23-24; Luke 16, 29-31; Luke 24, 10-11; John 3, 12;

John 6, 61; John 7, 5; Heb 3, 12.

*See also* Infidels

*God rebukes the incredulity of Jews*

Num 14, 11.

Mark 6, 2-6; Mark 9, 18; Mark 16, 7-14; Luke 24, 25; John 20, 24-29.

*Punishment for incredulity*

Ps 77, 19-22; Eccl 2, 15.

Rom 11, 19-20; Heb 3, 18-19.

## INDIFFERENCE TO OUR SPIRITUAL INTERESTS

Soph 3, 18.

Luke 16, 8; Heb 6, 11-12.

*See also* Lukewarmness

## INDULGENCES

*Church's power to grant*

Matt 16, 19; Matt 18, 18; 2 Cor 2, 6-10.

*Use of the power by the Church*

1 Cor 5, 1-5; 2 Cor 3, 6-10.

## INDUSTRY

*See* Diligence or industry

## INDWELLING OF THE TRINITY

*See* Near to God*See* Dwelling in us, God*See* Union with God*See* Abiding in God

## INFALLIBILITY

*See* Church, infallibility of the

## INFIDELES

Job 22, 12-18; Wis 2, 1-6; Hab 2, 4.

John 3, 18-19; John 5, 37-38; John 16, 8-9; Rom 1, 18-22;

Rom 3, 3-4; 2 Cor 6, 14-15; 2 Tim 2, 13; 1 Peter 2, 6-8;

2 Peter 3, 3-4.

*See also* Incredulity*Punishment given to infidels*

Job 21, 13-15; Eccles 5, 5; Wis 12, 25-27; Eccl 16, 7; Is

13, 11.

John 3, 36; John 8, 24; Rom 1, 28; 2 Thess 1, 6-9; 2 Thess 2, 8-11; 1 Peter 4, 17; Apoc 21, 8.

*Prayer for the infidels*

Ecclus 36, 1-7.

## INGRATITUDE

*To God*

Deut 32, 15; Job 22, 15-18; Bar 4, 8.

Matt 21, 33-39; John 1, 11.

*See also Forgetfulness of God*

*God's complaint about our ingratitude*

Deut 32, 6; Ps 40, 10; Ps 54, 13-15; Ps 68, 21-22; Ps 108, 3-5; Is 1, 2-3; Is 5, 4-7; Is 43, 21-24; Is 45, 5; Jer 2, 5 & 7 & 12-13; Jer 13, 11; Ezech 16, 4-6 & 9-22; Ezech 34, 18-19; Osee 7, 13; Osee 13, 4-6; Mich 6, 2-4; Zach 13, 6; Malach 1, 2.

Matt 23, 37; Luke 17, 17-18.

*Examples of ingratitude*

Ex 32, 1-4; Num 21, 5; Ps 77, 10-11 & 42; Ps 105, 7-13; Is 63, 8-10.

Matt 26, 14-16 & 48-49; John 18, 39-40; Acts 3, 14-15.

*Punishment for ingratitude*

Deut 32, 19-20; Is 17, 10-11.

*Ingratitude to our neighbours*

Gen 40, 12-14; Ex 14, 11-12; Ex 17, 3-4; Prov 17, 13; Ecclus 29, 4-9 & 21.

## INJURE OTHERS, WE MUST NOT

Lev 19, 14; Prov 26, 18-19; Ecclus 10, 6; Ecclus 27, 28-30;

Zach 7, 9-10; Zach 8, 17.

Luke 3, 14.

## INJUSTICE

Ecclus 40, 12; Ecclus 41, 19-23; Jer 22, 13.

1 Cor 6, 9.

*See also Fraud*

*See also Usury*

*See also Cry of those wronged*

## INNOCENCE

*Excellence of innocence*

Ps 31, 22; Ps 118, 1; Prov 13, 6-7; Wis 4, 8-9; Wis 6, 20.

James 1, 27.

*See also* Heart, purity of

*See also* Purity

*Innocence, a gift of God*

1 Thess 5, 23-24; Jude 24-25.

*God's love of innocence*

Ps 17, 26.

Mark 10, 13-15; John 1, 47; John 13, 23.

*Exhortation to innocence*

Ps 36, 37; Eccles 9, 8.

1 Cor 14, 20; 1 Tim 2, 8.

*Reward of innocence*

Job 22, 30; Ps 14, 1-5; Ps 36, 18-19; Ps 40, 13; Ps 83, 13;

Wis 3, 4.

*Profession of innocence*

Ps 7, 4-9; Ps 17, 21-25; Ps 25, 1-6; Ps 58, 4-5; Ps 85, 2; Ps

100, 2-3; Ps 118, 101-102.

*Regret of the loss of innocence*

Job 29, 2-5.

## INSTRUCTION

*Instruct others in the way of God*

Ps 50, 15; Prov 10, 21; Eccles 24, 31; Dan 12, 3.

Matt 5, 19.

*On receiving instruction*

Prov 1, 5; Prov 6, 23; Prov 13, 1 & 15; Prov 15, 14; Prov 18, 15; Prov 26, 18.

*Exhortation to receive instruction*

Ps 2, 10; Ps 33, 12; Prov 4, 1 & 13; Prov 8, 10 & 33; Prov 19, 20 & 27; Prov 22, 17; Prov 23, 12; Wis 6, 27; Eccles 6, 18 & 24; Eccles 8, 9-12; Jer 6, 8; Bar 3, 9.

## INTENTION, PURITY OF

Matt 6, 1; Luke 11, 34-36; Rom 14, 20-23; Col 3, 23-24; 1 Tim 4, 4-5.

# J

## JEALOUS

Ex 20, 5; Ex 34, 14; Deut 4, 24; Deut 6, 14-15; Ps 77, 58;  
Ezech 39, 25; Nahum 1, 2; Soph 1, 18; Zach 8, 2.

## JEALOUSY

Gen 37, 3-4; 1 Kings 18, 6-9; Eccl 9, 1; Eccl 26, 8-9.  
1 John 3, 12.  
*See also* Envy

## JOSEPH, SAINT

Gen 41, 55; Prov 27, 18; Prov 28, 20.  
Matt 1, 16-25; Matt 2, 13-23; Luke 1, 25-27; Luke 2  
(*passim*); Luke 3, 23; Luke 4, 22; John 6, 41-42.

## JOY, SPIRITUAL

1 Kings 2, 1; Tob 13, 9; Ps 9, 3 & 16; Ps 19, 6; Ps 30, 8; Ps  
32, 21; Ps 34, 9; Ps 70, 23; Ps 88, 16-17; Ps 89, 14-15;  
Ps 96, 8 & 11; Ps 121, 1; Eccl 35, 20; Is 61, 10; Hab  
3, 18.  
Matt 2, 10; Luke 1, 46-47; John 3, 29; Acts 2, 46; Acts 13,  
52; 2 Cor 7, 4; 1 John 1, 4.

### *Exhortation to joy*

Tob 13, 10; Ps 2, 11; Ps 5, 12; Ps 31, 1; Ps 39, 17; Ps 65, 1-2;  
Ps 67, 4; Ps 80, 2-3; Ps 94, 1-2; Ps 95, 11-13; Ps 96, 1 &  
12; Ps 97, 4-6; Ps 99, 2; Ps 104, 3; Ps 117, 24; Ps 149, 2;  
Eccl 51, 37; Is 12, 6; Is 49, 13; Joel 2, 23; Soph 3, 14.

Matt 5, 11-12; Luke 10, 20; Philip 4, 4; Apoc 19, 7.

### *True joy is from God*

Ps 4, 7; Ps 50, 14; Ps 93, 19; Eccl 50, 25; Is 12, 3.

Luke 2, 10; John 15, 11; John 16, 24; John 17, 13; Rom 15,  
13; Gal 5, 22.

### *God, our joy*

Ps 31, 1-7; Ps 36, 4-7; Ps 103, 3-4; Is 28, 5.

## JUDGE

*God is our judge*

Job 35, 13-14; Ps 49, 6; Ps 57, 12; Prov 29, 26; Is 33, 22;  
Jer 39, 23.

Heb 12, 22-23; James 4, 12; James 5, 9.

*God is a just judge*

Ps 7, 12; Ps 9, 8-9; Ps 66, 5; Ps 95, 12-13; Wis 12, 13; Is 11,  
2-4; Is 16, 5; Ezech 18, 30.

John 5, 30.

*See also Justice of God*

*See also Reward according to our deserts*

*We must not judge one another*

Ecclus 8, 6.

Matt 7, 1-5; Rom 2, 1-3; Rom 14, 4 & 10-13; 1 Cor 4, 5;  
James 4, 11-13.

## JUDGES, JUST

Ex 23, 2-6; Lev 19, 5; Deut 1, 16-17; 2 Paral 19, 6; Ps 71, 2;  
Ps 81, 2-4; Prov 31, 8-9; Wis 1, 1; Wis 6, 2-6; Wis 9,  
1-3; Ecclus 7, 6; Jer 22, 1-3; Zach 8, 16.

John 7, 24.

*See also Rulers, duties of*

*Judges, merciful*

Wis 12, 22; Ecclus 4, 10-11.

## JUDGMENT

*Judgment day*

Ps 49, 1-4; Ps 96, 6; Eccles 3, 16-17; Is 66, 18; Dan 12, 1-2;  
Joel 3, 12; Mich 7, 4; Soph 3, 5-8; Malach 4, 5.  
Matt 3, 12; Matt 13, 27-30 & 49-50; Matt 24, 27-31; Matt  
25, 31-46; John 12, 48; Jude 14-15; Apoc 1, 7; Apoc 11,  
15-18; Apoc 20, 11-15.

*Certainty of judgment day*

Job 19, 29.

Rom 14, 10-12; 2 Cor 5, 10; 2 Peter 2, 9; 2 Peter 3, 7-9.

*See also End*

*Judgment day is a day of fear*

Job 9, 12-13; Ps 75, 9-10; Wis 4, 20; Is 2, 11-12 & 19; Is 13,

6-11; Is 66, 15-16; Ezech 30, 1-3; Osee 10, 8; Joel 2, 1-3 & 11; Amos 5, 18-20; Soph 1, 14-18.

Rom 2, 5; Heb 10, 30-31; Apoc 6, 15-17.

*Judgment day a time of justice, not mercy*

Ps 9, 8-9; Ps 95, 12-13; Eccl 18, 24; Ezech 7, 6-9; Ab 1, 15.

Matt 16, 27; Acts 16, 30-31; 2 Cor 5, 10; 2 Tim 4, 8; 1 Peter 4, 17-18; Apoc 22, 12.

*Judgment day all things will be disclosed*

Job 20, 27; Ps 138, 16; Eccles 11, 9; Eccl 12, 14.

Matt 12, 36; Luke 12, 2-3; Rom 2, 15-16; 1 Cor 3, 13; 1 Cor 4, 5; 1 Tim 5, 24-25.

*We must prepare for judgment day*

Job 9, 12; Job 31, 14; Eccl 18, 20 & 24; Is 10, 3; Amos 4, 12; Soph 2, 1-3.

Luke 21, 34-36; Acts 17, 30-31; 1 Cor 11, 31; James 2, 12; 1 Peter 4, 7; 2 Peter 3, 10-14; 1 John 2, 28; Apoc 3, 20.

*Judgment after death*

Ps 89, 8; Ps 129, 3; Eccl 2, 16-17; Eccl 11, 28; Eccl 38, 23.

Luke 16, 1-2; Heb 9, 27.

## JUDGMENT, RASH

Eccl 11, 7.

John 7, 24.

## JUDGMENTS OF GOD

Tob 3, 2-5; Ps 9, 17; Ps 18, 10; Ps 35, 7; Ps 47, 12; Ps 104, 7; Ps 118, 52 & 75; Is 26, 9; Dan 3, 27-28.

John 5, 30; Rom 2, 2-3; Rom 11, 33; Apoc 16, 5-7.

*See also* Mysteries of God

*See also* Ways of God

*See also* Questioning of God's actions

## JUST, THE

Ps 16, 3-4; Ps 36, 16 & 30-31; Ps 44, 14; Ps 63, 11; Prov 4, 18; Prov 10, 7 & 16 & 28; Prov 12, 21; Prov 13, 6-7; Prov 18, 17; Prov 24, 16; Prov 28, 1; Prov 29, 7; Eccl 31, 8-11; Is 3, 10; Is 65, 23; Dan 3, 86.

Matt 25, 34-40; John 3, 21; 1 John 3, 9-10; 3 John 11;  
Apoc 19, 9.

*See also* Saints

*See also* Saved, the

*God's favor to the just*

Ps 11, 5-6; Ps 72, 1; Ps 145, 8; Prov 10, 6; Prov 12, 2; Prov 15, 9.

*Happiness of the just*

Ps 5, 12-13; Ps 15, 8-11; Ps 35, 9; Ps 96, 11; Ps 118, 165;  
Prov 13, 13; Prov 21, 15; Prov 28, 12; Ecclus 1, 11-12.

Luke 10, 20.

*See also* Joy, spiritual

*See also* Happiness in serving God

*Reward of the just*

*See* Reward of the just, eternal life the

*Just are protected by God*

Job 4, 7; Job 36, 7; Ps 7, 10-11; Ps 30, 21; Ps 33, 20-21;  
Ps 35, 11; Ps 36, 25 & 32-33 & 39-40; Ps 54, 23; Ps 96, 10;  
Ps 110, 4-5; Ps 124, 3-4; Ps 144, 20; Prov 2, 7-8; Prov 11,  
8; Wis 5, 16-17; Ecclus 35, 22.

1 Peter 3, 13-14.

*God honors the prayers of the just*

Gen 20, 7 & 17; Ex 9, 14; Ps 33, 16-18; Ps 144, 19; Prov 15,  
29; Ecclus 35, 9; Is 58, 6-9; Is 65, 23-24.

John 9, 31; Acts 10, 1-4; James 5, 16.

*The just are often afflicted by God*

Job 16, 13-20; Job 23, 10-12; Ps 33, 20; Ps 59, 5; Eccles 8,  
14; Wis 30, 4-6; Ecclus 2, 5.

*The just despise the world*

Job 12, 4-5; Ps 36, 12-13; Prov 13, 19; Prov 14, 2; Prov 29,  
10 & 27; Wis 2, 12-16; Wis 4, 17-18; Wis 5, 1-5.

Matt 10, 22-25; John 15, 18-21; John 16, 14; 2 Tim 3, 12;  
1 John 3, 13.

*We must not despise the just*

Ps 33, 22; Prov 17, 15; Ecclus 27, 32; Is 5, 23.

**JUSTICE**

*Justice of God in rewarding good*

Ps 17, 21; Ps 102, 17-18.

Eph 6, 7-8; Heb 6, 10.

*Justice in punishing evil*

Job 35, 15; Ezech 14, 21-23.

Luke 23, 30-31; Rom 3, 5-6; Col 3, 25; 1 Peter 4, 18.

*God's justice recognized*

Deut 32, 4; 2 Esd 9, 33; Ps 10, 8; Ps 47, 11; Ps 88, 15; Ps 110, 3 &amp; 8; Ps 118, 75 &amp; 142; Ps 144, 17; Bar 1, 15; Dan 3, 27; 2 Mach 1, 24-25.

Apoc 16, 5-7.

*See also Judge, God is a just**We cannot escape God's justice*

Esther 16, 4; Eccl 16, 13-14; 2 Mach 6, 26; 2 Mach 7, 19 &amp; 34-35.

Gal 6, 7-8.

*See also Deceive God, we cannot**See also Searcher of hearts, God the**In dealing with others we must practice justice*

Job 31, 13-15; Ps 105, 3; Prov 16, 5; Prov 21, 3 &amp; 21; Eccl 34, 21-22; Eccl 40, 12.

John 2, 39.

*See also Debts**See also Impartiality**Exhortation to justice*

Lev 19, 15 &amp; 35-36; Deut 16, 20; Ps 57, 2-3.

Col 4, 1; 1 Thess 4, 6 &amp; 11; 1 Tim 6, 9-11.

**JUSTICE OF GOD**

Job 8, 3; Job 34, 11-12; Ps 21, 32; Ps 34, 28; Ps 35, 7 &amp; 11; Ps 97, 2; Wis 5, 19-20; Wis 12, 15; Is 5, 16; Is 11, 5; Is 51, 6; Jer 9, 24.

Rom 9, 14.

*See also Judge, God is a just**See also Reward according to our deserts***JUSTIFICATION***Faith is not sufficient for justification*

Eccl 5, 6; Eccl 12, 28.

Luke 13, 3; Acts 3, 19; 1 Cor 13, 2; Gal 5, 6; James 2, 14-26; 1 John 3, 14.

*See also Faith not sufficient for salvation**See also Works, good*

*Justification is not mere confidence*

1 Cor 4, 4.

*Justification is in belief*

Mark 16, 15-16; John 20, 29-31; Rom 10, 9-10; Heb 11, 6.

*Justification makes us friends of God*

Prov 8, 17; Wis 4, 10-15.

John 14, 23.

*Makes us children of God*

Rom 8, 14-17; 1 John 3, 1-2 & 9.

*Makes us partake of divine nature*

2 Peter 1, 4.

*Makes us temples of the Holy Trinity*

John 14, 23; 1 Cor 3, 36; 1 Cor 6, 19; 2 Cor 6, 16.

*Mortal sin removes justification*

Ps 50, 3-5; Is 43, 25; Is 44, 22; Dan 9, 24; Mich 7, 18-19.

Matt 9, 2; John 1, 29; Acts 3, 19; 1 John 1, 7; Apoc 1, 4-5.

*Justification implies newness of heart*

Ps 50, 12.

2 Cor 5, 17; Gal 6, 15; Col 3, 9-10.

*Christ's merit and justification*

Rom 5, 19; Eph 4, 22-24; Titus 3, 5-7.

*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*See also* Salvation

# K

## KIND WORDS

Job 4, 3-4; Prov 12, 25; Eccl 18, 15-17.  
Matt 12, 37.

## KINDNESS

Prov 3, 27; Prov 11, 19; Eccl 12, 1-7; Eccl 14, 5; Eccl 29, 19.  
Matt 7, 12; Matt 10, 42; Luke 6, 35; Acts 20, 35; Gal 5, 22;  
Eph 4, 32; Col 3, 12; Heb 13, 16; 3 John 11.  
*See also* Comfort the afflicted

## KING

### *God is our king*

Ps 21, 29; Ps 28, 10; Ps 46, 2-8; Ps 83, 4; Ps 97, 5-6; Ps 144, 1; Ps 149, 2; Eccl 1, 8; Eccl 18, 1; Eccl 51, 1; Zach 14, 9; Malach 1, 14.  
1 Tim 1, 17; 1 Tim 6, 14-15.

### *Recognize God as our king*

2 Paral 20, 6; Ps 43, 5; Ps 73, 12; Is 33, 22; Jer 10, 10;  
2 Mach 1, 24.

### *Christ is our king*

Matt 2, 1-6; Luke 23, 3; John 12, 12-15; John 19, 1-5 & 14-15 & 19.

## KINGDOM OF GOD

### *Kingdom of God in heaven*

Tob 13, 1; Ps 44, 7; Ps 102, 19; Ps 144, 11-13; Ps 145, 10.  
Luke 12, 32; Luke 13, 28-29; Luke 21, 31; John 18, 36;  
1 Cor 15, 50; Eph 5, 5; Heb 12, 22-23; Apoc 19, 6.

### *Kingdom of God on earth*

1 Paral 16, 31-33; Ps 46, 7-9; Ps 71, 8-11; Is 9, 6-7; Is 11, 6-9; Is 54, 5; Zach 14, 9.

Matt 6, 10; Matt 20, 1; Luke 13, 18-21; Apoc 11, 15.

*Kingdom of God within us*

Ps 44, 14.

Matt 13, 33 & 44; Luke 17, 20-21; John 4, 24; Rom 14, 17.

## KNOWLEDGE

Ps 118, 66; Prov 8, 10; Prov 12, 8; Prov 16, 22; Prov 18, 15;

Ecclus 1, 17; Ecclus 24, 24; Ecclus 51, 27; Is 5, 13.

*See also* Wisdom

*See also* Understanding

*Knowledge of man is little*

Job 37, 15-16; Job 38, 16-38; Ps 93, 11; Prov 25, 27; Eccles 1, 8; Eccles 3, 11; Eccles 7, 30; Eccles 8, 17; Eccles 10, 14; Eccles 11, 5; Wis 9, 13-17; Ecclus 1, 2-3; Ecclus 3, 22-26; Ecclus 42, 23; Ecclus 43, 30 & 36.

1 Cor 8, 2; 1 Cor 13, 9-12.

*See also* Pride of intellect, foolishness of

*Knowledge of God*

*See* Wisdom of God

*See* Omniscience of God

## KNOWS HIS OWN, GOD

John 10, 14; 1 Cor 8, 3; 2 Tim 2, 19.

# L

## LABOR

Eccl 40, 18; Eccl 51, 35-38.

Eph 4, 28; 2 Thess 3, 8-12.

### *Labor, law of God*

Gen 3, 17-19; Job 5, 7; Ps 103, 23; Eccles 5, 17; Eccl 40, 1.

## LAW, NEW AND OLD

*See* Covenant

## LAW OF GOD

*See* Commandments

## LAZY AND LAZINESS

Prov 10, 26; Prov 13, 4; Prov 15, 19; Prov 18, 8; Prov 19, 24;

Prov 21, 25-26; Prov 22, 13; Prov 26, 13-16; Eccl 22, 1-2.

*See also* Idleness

### *Laziness, its consequences*

Prov 6, 9-11; Prov 10, 4; Prov 12, 24; Prov 19, 15; Prov 20, 4; Prov 21, 5; Prov 24, 30-34; Eccles 10, 18; Eccles 11, 4.

### *Exhortation against laziness*

Prov 6, 6; Prov 20, 13; Eccl 18, 27.

Rom 12, 11; Heb 6, 11-12.

## LEADER AND LEADING

### *God is our leader*

Ex 15, 13; Deut 31, 6-8; Deut 32, 12; Ps 76, 21; Ps 106, 4-7; Ps 118, 35; Ps 142, 10.

*See also* Guide, God is our

### *Leading others into evil*

Prov 4, 16; Prov 16, 29; Prov 25, 20; Prov 26, 27.

Gal 5, 9; 2 Peter 2, 18-19.  
*See also* Scandal

## LEGISLATORS, UNJUST

Is 11, 1-3.

## LIBERTY

### *True liberty*

Ps 115, 16; Is 61, 1.

Luke 1, 58 & 64-75; John 8, 31-36; Rom 8, 15 & 21; 1 Cor 7, 22; 2 Cor 3, 17; Gal 4, 31; James 1, 25.

### *False liberty or license*

Job 11, 12.

Gal 5, 13; 1 Peter 2, 13-16; 2 Peter 2, 18-19.

## LIES

Ps 4, 3; Prov 10, 4 & 18; Prov 13, 5; Prov 19, 22; Prov 20, 17; Prov 25, 18; Eccl 15, 8; Eccl 20, 26-28; Eccl 25, 3-4; Jer 9, 5.

John 8, 44.

*See also* Deceitfulness

*See also* Fraud

*See also* Detraction

### *Lies are forbidden by God*

Ex 20, 16; Ex 23, 1 & 7; Lev 19, 11.

### *Lies are displeasing to God*

Prov 6, 16-19; Prov 12, 22.

### *Punishment for lies*

Ps 5, 7; Prov 19, 9; Prov 21, 28.

Acts 5, 3-5; Apoc 21, 8 & 27; Apoc 22, 14-15.

### *Exhortation against lying*

Eccl 4, 30; Eccl 7, 13-14.

Eph 4, 25; Col 3, 9; James 3, 14.

## LIFE

### *Emptiness of life*

Job 7, 1-5; Job 14, 1 & 22; Ps 14, 13; Ps 38, 7; Ps 89, 10; Eccles 1, 2-3 & 14; Eccles 2, 1 & 10-11 & 22-23; Eccles 5, 14-16; Eccl 40, 1-4 & 8-11; Eccl 44, 9; Is 38, 16-17; Is 40, 6-8.

*The shortness of life*

Gen 47, 8-9; 1 Paral 29, 15; Ps 38, 13; Ps 118, 19; Ps 119, 5;  
 Eccles 7, 1; Mich 2, 10.  
 Heb 11, 13-14; Heb 13, 14; 1 Peter 2, 11.

*The life of suffering*

Tob 5, 11-13; Job 3, 20-23.

*Life is the time for gaining grace*

Ps 6, 6; Ps 103, 33; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 17-18; Ps 114, 9;  
 Eccles 11, 3; Is 38, 18-19; Bar 2, 16-18.

John 9, 4; John 11, 9-10; 2 Cor 6, 1-2; Apoc 14, 13.

*See also Heaven, our true home*

*We are to do good during life*

Eccl 14, 13-17; Eccl 17, 26-27; Eccl 51, 38; Is 55, 6;  
 Jer 13, 16; Osee 10, 12; Soph 2, 3.

John 12, 35-36; Rom 13, 11-12; Gal 6, 9-10; 1 Tim 6, 18-19; Heb 3, 13.

*Life of no consequence*

Ps 75, 6; Ps 77, 33; Wis 5, 13-14; Eccl 35, 6; Is 26, 18;  
 Dan 5, 25-27.

Matt 7, 19; Matt 21, 18-19; Matt 25, 14-30; Apoc 3, 1-2.

*See also Omission, sins of*

*Life of a Christian*

John 17, 4; Rom 6, 8 & 11; Rom 8, 1-5; 1 Cor 15, 58; Gal 2, 19-20; Col 1, 9-12; Col 3, 3-4; 2 Tim 4, 7-8; Titus 2, 11-14; 1 Peter 2, 11-12; 2 Peter 1, 5-8.

*We must fight for a good life*

*See Neutral in battle of life*

*God is our life*

Deut 30, 20; Ps 35, 10.

Luke 20, 38; Acts 17, 25-28.

*See also Dwelling in us, God*

*Christ is our life*

John 1, 4; John 10, 10; John 11, 25; John 14, 6; Acts 3, 15;  
 Gal 2, 20; Col 3, 4; 1 John 1, 2; 1 John 5, 11-12.

*See also Abiding in God: God in us*

**LIGHT***God is our light*

2 Kings 22, 29; Ps 4, 7; Ps 26, 1; Ps 33, 6; Ps 88, 16; Eccl 50, 30-31; Mich 6, 8.

*God is the light of the world*

Ps 35, 10; Ps 75, 5; Ps 145, 8; Eccl 46, 18.  
2 Cor 4, 6; 1 John 1, 5.

*Christ is the light of the world*

Is 42, 6-7; Is 60, 1-3; Is 62, 1.  
Matt 4, 13-16; Luke 1, 78-79; Luke 2, 29-32; John 1, 4-9;  
John 3, 19; John 8, 12; John 9, 5; John 12, 35-36 & 46;  
Eph 5, 14.

*Children of light*

John 12, 36; Eph 5, 8-9; 1 Thess 5, 4-6.

*Walk in the light*

Is 2, 5.  
Eph 5, 8-11; 1 John 1, 57.

*Light of faith*

Job 36, 32-33; Ps 42, 3; Ps 50, 8; Ps 118, 105; Eccl 24, 6 &  
24-26 & 30 & 39 & 44-46.  
Acts 26, 17-18; 2 Cor 4, 6; 2 Peter 1, 19; 1 John 2, 8.

*Sins against the light*

See Blindness of heart, wilful

*Prayer for the light*

Ps 12, 4-5; Ps 17, 29; Ps 24, 4-5; Ps 42, 3; Ps 66, 2-3; Ps  
118, 12 & 18 & 27 & 34 & 135 & 144.

Matt 20, 32-33; Luke 18, 40-41.

*Prayer for light to see our sins*

Job 13, 23.

**LISTEN***Prayer that God will listen to us*

See Prayer that God will listen to us

*Listening to the voice of God*

1 Kings 3, 10; Ps 49, 7; Ps 84, 9; Ps 94, 8-9.

Apoc 3, 20.

See also Word of God

**LITTLE***Fidelity in little things*

Eccl 19, 1.

Matt 5, 18-19; Matt 25, 21; Luke 16, 10; Luke 19, 17.

## LITTLENESSENCE OF MAN'S KNOWLEDGE

*See* Knowledge of man is little

## LIVING

*Living for God*

Ps 21, 31.

2 Cor 5, 15.

*Living in us, Christ*

*See* Life, Christ is our

*Living in us, God*

*See* Dwelling in us, God

*See* Abiding in us, God

## LONGSUFFERING OF GOD

*See* Patience of God

## LOOK

*Look to God in all our needs*

Ps 24, 15; Ps 54, 23; Prov 3, 6; Prov 16, 3; Eccl 34, 17-18;

Is 17, 7.

*See also* Dependence on God

## LORD'S DAY, KEEP HOLY

Gen 2, 2-3; Ex 20, 8-11; Ex 31, 13-17; Lev 23, 3; Deut 5,

12-15; 2 Esd 10, 31; Is 58, 13-14; Jer 17, 21-22.

Matt 12, 11-12; Mark 2, 27-28.

## LOVE

*God's love for us*

Job 7, 17; Ps 149, 4; Wis 11, 25-27; Wis 16, 26; Is 43, 1-4;

Is 46, 4; Is 49, 15; Is 63, 8-9; Jer 31, 3; Osee 2, 19-20;

Osee 11, 3-4; Osee 14, 5; Soph 3, 17; Zach 2, 8; Malach

1, 2.

John 3, 16; John 16, 26-27; John 17, 25-26; Rom 8, 38-39;

1 John 3, 1; 1 John 4, 9-10 & 16-19.

*Christ's love for us*

Matt 11, 28; John 10, 11 & 15; John 11, 1-5 & 35-36; John

12, 32; John 13, 1; John 14, 2-3 & 18; John 15, 9 & 13-15;

Rom 8, 35-37; 2 Cor 5, 14-15; 2 Cor 8, 9; Gal 2, 20; Gal

3, 13; Eph 3, 17-19; Eph 5, 1-2; Heb 2, 11-13 & 16;  
1 John 3, 16.

*Christ's love for sinners*

Matt 9, 10-13; Luke 7, 37-38 & 44 & 47-48; Luke 9, 56;  
Luke 15, 1-7 & 20-24; Luke 19, 10 & 41; Rom 5, 6-9;  
1 Tim 1, 15.

*See also* Mercy of God

*See also* Compassion, God's

*See also* Cruel, God is not

*See also* Goodness of God to us

*The love of God*

Gen 29, 20; Deut 6, 5; Ps 17, 2-3; Ps 96, 10; Ps 114, 1; Cant 8, 6; Eccl 1, 14; Eccl 2, 18-19.

Matt 10, 37; Matt 22, 35-40; Luke 12, 49; John 14, 15 & 21-23; John 21, 15; Rom 8, 28; 1 Cor 8, 3; 1 Cor 16, 22; Eph 6, 24; 1 Peter 1, 7-8; 1 John 4, 20-21.

*See also* Charity

*Reward for love*

Ex 20, 5-6; Deut 7, 9; Judges 5, 31; Ps 144, 20; Prov 8, 17; Wis 3, 9; Eccl 1, 10; Eccl 3, 4; Eccl 34, 15; Dan 14, 37.

Luke 7, 47; John 14, 21-23; John 16, 26-27.

*Exhortation to love God*

Deut 11, 1; Jos 23, 11; Ps 30, 24; Eccl 2, 10; Eccl 7, 32; Eccl 13, 18.

1 John 4, 19.

*Love of neighbor*

Ex 32, 31-32; Eccl 25, 1-2; Malach 2, 10.

Mark 12, 32-34; John 13, 35; Rom 9, 3; Rom 13, 8-10; Gal 5, 14; Gal 6, 2; James 2, 8; 1 John 2, 10; 1 John 3, 14 & 16; 1 John 4, 11-13 & 17-18 & 20; 1 John 5, 1-2.

*See also* Brotherhood of mankind

*See also* Charity

*Commanded to love our neighbor*

Lev 19, 18 & 33-34.

Matt 22, 35-40; John 13, 34; John 15, 12; 1 John 3, 23; 1 John 4, 21.

*Exhortation to love our neighbor*

Rom 2, 10; Rom 13, 8; Eph 4, 1-2; Eph 5, 1-2; Phil 1, 10-16; 1 Peter 1, 22; 1 John 3, 18; 1 John 4, 7; 2 John 5.

*Love of enemies*

Ex 23, 4-5; Prov 25, 21-22.

Matt 5, 43-47; Luke 6, 32-35; Rom 12, 20-21.

*See also* Forgiving injuries

*See also* Enemies

*See also* Revenge forbidden by God

**LUKEWARMNESS**

Deut 8, 11; Eccles 7, 19.

Luke 8, 13; Luke 9, 62; 1 Tim 4, 14; 2 Peter 2, 21; Apoc 3,  
<sup>15-16.</sup>

*See also* Indifference to our spiritual interests

**LYING**

*See* Lies

# M

## MAJESTY OF GOD

Ex 3, 6; Ex 19, 16-21; Ex 20, 18-19; Ex 24, 15-17; Ex 33, 20; Deut 5, 24-26; Judges 5, 4-5; Ps 67, 8-9; Ps 71, 19; Ps 76, 17; Ps 103, 1-2; Ps 113, 7; Eccl 18, 4; Eccl 42, 26; Is 2, 19; Is 6, 1-5.

1 Tim 6, 15-16; Heb 12, 29; Apoc 20, 11.

## MALICE OF MEN

### *God is above malice of men*

Job 35, 5-8; Ps 2, 1-4; Ps 20, 12-13; Joel 3, 4; Nahum 1, 9. John 10, 17-18; John 19, 10-11.

## MAN

### *Dignity of man*

Gen 1, 26-27; Gen 2, 7; Gen 9, 1-2; Ps 8, 5-9; Wis 2, 23; Wis 9, 1-3; Eccl 17, 1-6.

1 Cor 11, 7.

### *Equality of man*

See Equal in the sight of God, men

See Brotherhood of mankind

See also Love of neighbor

### *Man's dependence upon God*

See Dependence on God

### *Man, origin of*

Gen 1, 26-28; Gen 2, 4-8 & 20-22; Gen 4, 1-2 & 25; Gen 5, 4; Wis 10, 1-2.

Acts 17, 25-26.

## MANLINESS

3 Kings 2, 1-2; 1 Paral 28, 20; Ps 26, 14; Ps 30, 25.

1 Cor 16, 13.

## MARRIAGE

Tob 6, 16-22; Tob 8, 4-5 & 9; Eccles 4, 9-10.

Heb 13, 4.

*See also* Matrimony

*Mixed marriage*

Ex 34, 15-16; Deut 7, 3-4; Jos 23, 12-13; Judges 14, 1-3;  
1 Esd 10, 10.

*Mutual duties in marriage*

Gen 2, 22-24; Prov 5, 18-19; Eccles 9, 9; Eccl 7, 21;  
Eccl 25, 1-2 & 32; Eccl 26, 1-3; Eccl 36, 26; Eccl  
40, 23; Malach 2, 14-15.

1 Cor 7, 3-5; Eph 5, 22-33; Col 3, 18-19; Titus 2, 3-5;  
1 Peter 3, 1-7.

*See also* Wife

## MARTYRS

Wis 3, 1-6; 1 Mach 1, 65-66; 2 Mach 6, 18-31; 2 Mach 7,  
1-2.

Matt 5, 10; Matt 16, 25; Luke 12, 8; John 13, 24-25; Acts  
20, 22-24; Acts 21, 13; Rom 8, 35-37; Heb 11, 35-38;  
1 Peter 4, 12-13; Apoc 6, 9-11.

*See also* Fortitude

*See also* Persecution

## MARY, BLESSED VIRGIN

*See* Virgin Mary

## MASS

*Prefigured*

Gen 14, 18-19.

*Foretold*

Ps 109, 4; Malach 1, 10-11.

*Instituted by Christ*

Luke 22, 15-20; 1 Cor 11, 23-26.

*Alluded to*

Acts 2, 42; Acts 13, 2; Acts 20, 7; 1 Cor 10, 16-21; Heb  
13, 10.

## MASTER

### *God is our master*

Gen 2, 15-17; Ps 22, 1; Ps 47, 15; Ps 61, 2 & 6; Ps 115, 16;  
 Ps 118, 94; Is 43, 1; Jer 18, 6; Ezech 18, 4; Malach 1, 6.  
 Luke 17, 7-10; Rom 9, 20-21; 1 Cor 6, 19-20; Col 4, 1.

### *Christ is our master*

Matt 23, 10; John 13, 13; Rom 14, 7-9; 1 Cor 3, 22-23;  
 1 Cor 7, 22-23.

### *God is master over life and death*

Deut 32, 39; 1 Kings 2, 6; Ps 67, 21; Wis 16, 12-13; Is 42, 5.  
 Acts 3, 14-15.

### *God is master of all things*

Ex 19, 5; Deut 10, 14; 1 Paral 29, 11-16; Esther 13, 10-11;  
 Job 28, 24-26; Job 41, 2; Ps 23, 1; Ps 49, 10-12; Ps 73, 16;  
 Ps 88, 12; Ps 94, 4-5; Prov 16, 4; Wis 11, 26-27; Wis  
 12, 16.

### *Masters to their servants, duties of*

Eccl 7, 22-23; Eccl 33, 31.  
 Eph 6, 9; Col 4, 1.

## MATRIMONY

*See also Marriage*

### *Sacrament in the New Law*

Eph 5, 31-32.

### *Indissolubility in New Law*

Gen 2, 23-24.

Matt 5, 31-32; Mark 10, 2-12; Luke 16, 18; Rom 7, 2-3;  
 1 Cor 7, 10-11 & 39; Eph 5, 31.

## MEANNESS OF DISPOSITION OR MISERLINESS

Eccl 4, 36; Eccl 11, 18-20; Eccl 14, 3.  
 1 John 3, 17.

## MEDDLING IN THE AFFAIRS OF OTHERS

Prov 11, 9-11; Prov 18, 6; Prov 26, 17.  
 1 Thess 4, 10-11; 2 Thess 3, 11-12; 1 Tim 5, 13.

## MEDIATOR

### *Christ is our mediator*

Rom 5, 1-2; Rom 8, 34; Eph 2, 13 & 18; Col 1, 19-20;

1 Tim 2, 5-6; Heb 7, 24-25; Heb 8, 6; Heb 9, 15; Heb 12, 22-24; 1 John 2, 1-2.

## MEDICINE

Eccl 18, 20; Eccl 38, 1-15.  
Matt 9, 12; Luke 5, 31.

## MEDIOCRITY

*See* Lukewarmness

*See also* Neutral in the battle of life

## MEDITATION

Ps 1, 1-2; Ps 15, 8; Ps 18, 15; Ps 62, 7-8; Ps 76, 6-7 & 13;  
Ps 118, 15-16 & 24 & 47 & 92 & 148; Ps 142, 5; Eccl 14, 22; Eccl 39, 10 & 16; Jer 12, 11; Osee 2, 14.

Luke 2, 19.

### *Exhortation to practice meditation*

Deut 6, 6-7; Deut 11, 18-19; Deut 32, 7; Jos 1, 8; Eccl 3, 22; Eccl 6, 37; Eccl 9, 23.  
Matt 21, 40; Philip 4, 8; 1 Tim 4, 15.

## MEEK, THE

Ps 24, 9; Ps 33, 2-3; Prov 16, 19; Is 11, 4; Soph 2, 3.

## MEEKNESS

*See also* Mildness

### *Meekness pleasing to God*

Judith 9, 16; Ps 131, 1; Eccl 1, 34-35.

### *Reward for meekness*

Ps 36, 11; Ps 75, 9-10; Ps 146, 6; Ps 149, 4; Prov 3, 34; Eccl 10, 17; Is 29, 18-19.

Matt 5, 4.

### *Exhortation to meekness*

Eccl 3, 19; Eccl 5, 13; Eccl 10, 31.

Matt 5, 38-41; Matt 11, 29; Gal 6, 1; James 1, 21; 1 Peter 3, 3-4.

### *Meekness of Christ*

Matt 11, 29; Matt 12, 17-20; Matt 21, 1-5; Luke 9, 52-56; James 5, 6; 1 Peter 2, 21-23.

## MERCY

### *Mercy of God*

Ex 33, 19; Ex 34, 6-7; 2 Kings 24, 14; Job 11, 5-6; Job 33, 24; Ps 22, 6; Ps 25, 3; Ps 30, 8; Ps 41, 9; Ps 61, 12-13; Ps 76, 8-10; Ps 84, 11; Ps 88, 3 & 15 & 50; Ps 101, 14; Ps 102, 2-4 & 8-9; Ps 106, 15; Wis 11, 24; Eccl 18, 8-9 & 11-13; Eccl 51, 37; Is 30, 18; Is 49, 13; Is 54, 10; Jer 2, 2; Jer 9, 24; Hab 3, 2.

Luke 6, 36; 2 Cor 1, 3.

*See also* Compassion, God's

*See also* Cruel, God is not

*See also* Goodness of God to us

*See also* Love for sinners, Christ's

### *Power of God's mercy*

Ps 29, 6; Eccl 40, 24.

Titus 3, 4-5.

### *Greatness of God's mercy*

Ps 5, 8; Ps 32, 5; Ps 35, 8; Ps 56, 10-11; Ps 60, 8; Ps 99, 4-5;

Ps 102, 11 & 17; Ps 107, 5; Ps 114, 9; Ps 118, 64 & 156;

Eccl 2, 23; Eccl 18, 4; Is 54, 7-8; Lam 3, 22-23.

Eph 2, 4-7.

### *Recognizing God's mercy*

Ps 5, 13; Ps 30, 22; Ps 47, 10; Ps 85, 13; Ps 88, 2; Ps 89, 14;

Ps 91, 2-3; Ps 93, 18; Ps 97, 3; Ps 102, 10; Ps 106, 1-2;

Ps 114, 5-8; Ps 116, 1-2; Wis 15, 1; Eccl 17, 27; Eccl

51, 11; Is 44, 23; Is 63, 7; Bar 2, 27; 2 Mach 1, 23-25.

1 Peter 1, 3-4.

### *God's mercy to His own people*

Ex 3, 9; Ex 15, 13; Ex 19, 4-6; Ex 27, 8; Ex 28, 10; Ex 32,

12; Ex 124, 2; Ex 149, 4; Wis 19, 20; Is 26, 15; Is 41, 8-

13; Is 44, 1-4; Is 46, 4; Is 62, 3-4; Is 63, 8-9; Jer 45, 5;

Osee 2, 19-20; Joel 2, 27; Soph 3, 16-17.

John 14, 3.

### *God's mercy to the just*

Ex 20, 5-6; Ps 23, 4-5; Ps 88, 21-34; Ps 102, 11; Eccl 18,

14; Eccl 35, 25.

Matt 5, 7; Luke 1, 50; Rom 11, 22.

### *God's mercy to the unjust*

Wis 5, 44-45.

Matt 23, 37; Luke 6, 35; Rom 5, 6-9.

*God's mercy to repentant sinners*

Gen 8, 10-11; Deut 4, 29-31; 2 Paral 30, 9; Tob 13, 8; Ps 50, 19; Ps 59, 3; Ps 84, 4-7; Ps 102, 9; Ps 117, 17-18; Eccl 12, 3; Eccl 17, 20 & 28; Eccl 48, 22-23; Is 54, 7-8; Is 55, 7; Is 57, 16-18; Jer 3, 1; Joel 2, 12-14; Mich 7, 18; Zach 1, 3; Zach 8, 14-15.

Luke 23, 42-43.

*See also Forgiveness, God's*

*God's mercy to those in sorrow*

Tob 5, 11-13; Tob 30, 24; Ps 70, 20-21; Ps 93, 19; Ps 102, 6; Ps 106, 5-14; Ps 114, 3-8; Ps 135, 23-24; Ps 144, 14; Ps 145, 5-9; Ps 146, 1-3; Eccl 2, 13; Eccl 35, 26; Is 25, 1-4; Is 49, 13; Is 54, 11; Is 66, 13; Jer 31, 25; Lam 3, 31-33; Nahum 1, 7.

Matt 12, 20; James 5, 11.

*Hope in God's mercy*

Tob 13, 5-8; Ps 51, 10; Ps 146, 4; Eccl 2, 7; Osee 6, 1-3. Heb 4, 15-16.

*Need of God's mercy*

Ps 24, 16; Ps 78, 8; Ps 122, 2; Lam 3, 22.

*See also Help, we need God's*

*See also Dependence on God*

*See also Hands of God*

*See also Abandonment of oneself to God*

*See also Need of God*

*See also Grace, our need of God's*

*We should pray for mercy*

Judith 8, 14-17; Job 33, 25-26; Malach 1, 9.

Heb 4, 16.

*Our plea and hope for mercy*

Ps 6, 5; Ps 24, 6-7; Ps 50, 3; Ps 68, 14-17; Ps 85, 3-5; Dan 3, 42; Dan 9, 8-9 & 18.

*Examples of mercy*

Gen 9, 11-15; Ex 2, 23-25; Deut 32, 9-11; 2 Esd 9, 18-21 & 28; Ps 77, 38-39; Ezech 16, 1-6 & 9-14; Jonas 3, 5-10.

John 8, 3-11; Acts 14, 16; Gal 4, 4-7; Eph 2, 4-7; Col 1, 12-14; Col 2, 13-14; Titus 3, 4-7; Heb 2, 17-18; Heb 5, 8-9; Heb 10, 4-7.

*Prayer for mercy*

Judith 7, 19-20; Ps 6, 2-5; Ps 16, 7; Ps 24, 16-17; Ps 35, 11; Ps 39, 12; Ps 40, 5; Ps 50, 3; Ps 66, 2-3; Ps 78, 8; Ps 84, 5-8; Ps 85, 3-5; Ps 118, 76-77 & 124; Ps 122, 3; Ps 137, 8; Ps 142, 8; Eccl 36, 1; Bar 3, 1-3; Dan 3, 42-44; Joel 2, 17.

Mark 10, 46-47; Luke 17, 12-13; Luke 18, 13.

*Mercy to one another*

Job 6, 14; Ps 36, 21; Ps 83, 12; Ps 111, 4; Prov 11, 17; Prov 13, 13; Prov 14, 21-22; Prov 21, 3; Prov 22, 9; Eccl 35, 4; Osee 6, 6; Mich 6, 9.

Matt 9, 13; Matt 12, 7; James 1, 27; James 2, 13.

*Exhortation to show mercy to one another*

Prov 24, 29; Zach 7, 9.

Luke 6, 36; Luke 10, 30-37; Eph 4, 32; Col 3, 12; 1 Peter 3, 8.

*Reward for mercy to one another*

1 Kings 24, 18-20; Ps 111, 5-6; Prov 3, 3-4; Prov 15, 27; Prov 16, 6; Prov 21, 21; Eccl 4, 10-11; Eccl 16, 14; Eccl 23, 16.

Matt 5, 7.

**MERIT**

*See also Grace*

*We must gain merit*

2 Esd 13, 4; Jer 4, 3; Osee 10, 12.

Matt 6, 19-20; Matt 13, 12; Luke 12, 33; 1 Tim 6, 17-19.

*Lost merit*

Ezech 3, 20; Ezech 18, 24; Ezech 33, 12-13.

**MERITS OF CHRIST**

*See Redemption*

**MILDNESS**

Prov 15, 1; Prov 25, 15; Eccl 6, 5.

Gal 5, 22-23; Eph 4, 1-2; 1 Tim 6, 11; 2 Tim 2, 24; Titus 3, 1-2.

*See also Meekness*

*Mildness of Christ*

*See Meekness of Christ*

## MIRACLES

*Possibility of miracles*

Gen 18, 13-14; Num 11, 21-23; Is 59, 1.

*See also Omnipotence of God**See also Greatness of God**Miracles of Christ, proof of His mission*

Matt 9, 4-7; Matt 12, 24-28; Mark 16, 17-20; Luke 7, 19-22; John 2, 18-21; John 5, 36; John 7, 31; John 10, 25 &amp; 37-38; John 11, 39-45; John 14, 11-12.

*See Christ, miracles of*

## MISCHIEF-MAKER

Prov 6, 16 &amp; 19; Prov 10, 23; Prov 16, 28; Prov 17, 9; Prov 20, 19; Prov 26, 20-22; Prov 30, 10; Eccl 11, 35; Eccl 19, 5-10; Eccl 28, 15-16; Eccl 42, 1.

Rom 16, 17; 1 Tim 5, 13.

*Punishment for the mischief-maker*

Ps 51, 3-7; Prov 6, 12-15; Prov 26, 27; Eccl 5, 16-17; Eccl 21, 31; Eccl 27, 28-30.

## MISERLINESS

*See Meanness of disposition or miserliness*

## MISERY

*Recognizing man's misery**See Acknowledgment of sin**Misery, a claim to God's mercy*

Ps 6, 3-4; Ps 9, 14; Ps 24, 16-18; Ps 88, 48; Ps 118, 21-22.

## MISFORTUNES OF OTHERS

*See Rejoicing at the misfortune of others*

## MODERATION IN EATING AND DRINKING

*See Frugality**See Abstinence*

## MODESTY (MODERATION)

Philip 4, 5 &amp; 8; Col 3, 12; 1 Tim 3, 2-3; 1 Peter 3, 8 &amp; 16.

## MORTAL SIN

*See* Sin, mortal

## MORTIFICATION

*See* Self-denial

## MOTHERHOOD

Ps 117, 1-9; Ps 126, 3.  
1 Tim 2, 13-15; 1 Tim 5, 14.

## MURDER

Ex 20, 13; Job 24, 14-17; Ps 50, 16; Prov 6, 16-17; Wis 16, 14-15.

Matt 5, 21; 1 Peter 4, 15.

*Punishment of murder*

Gen 4, 8-12; Gen 9, 5-6; Ex 21, 12 & 14; Lev 24, 17; Num 35, 30-33; Ps 54, 24; Prov 28, 17.

Rom 1, 29-32; Gal 5, 19-21; 1 John 3, 15; Apoc 21, 8; Apoc 22, 14-15.

## MURMURING

Eccles 7, 11; Wis 1, 11; Is 29, 24; Lam 3, 39.

Jude 1, 16.

*Murmuring against God*

Ex 16, 2-8; Job 1, 22; Job 33, 12-13; Ps 74, 6-8; Prov 19, 3;  
Eccles 7, 15; Ecclus 15, 11; Is 45, 9; Malach 2, 17; Malach 3, 13-15.

1 Cor 10, 9-10.

*Punished for murmuring*

Num 11, 1; Num 14, 26-30; Judith 8, 24-25; Ps 77, 19-22;  
Eccles 5, 5.

## MUTABILITY OF CREATED THINGS

Job 14, 1-2; Ps 101, 26-27; Ecclus 18, 26.

## MYSTERIES OF GOD

*Mysteries of God above our understanding*

Job 42, 1-3; Prov 25, 27; Eccles 1, 8; Eccles 7, 1 & 30; Eccles 11, 5; Wis 9, 15-17; Ecclus 3, 22-26.

*See also* Ways of God

*See also* Judgments of God

## MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST

John 15, 1-11; Rom 12, 4; 1 Cor 1, 13; 1 Cor 6, 15; 1 Cor 12, 12-13 & 27; Eph 4, 16; Eph 5, 30.

### *Relation of Head and members*

#### 1. *Christ as founder*

Acts 22, 3; 1 Cor 11, 25; Gal 2, 9; Eph 2, 4.

#### 2. *Christ as the head*

Rom 8, 29; 1 Cor 4, 1; 1 Cor 12, 21; 2 Cor 3, 18; Eph 1, 22-23; Eph 3, 8 & 19; Eph 4, 7 & 12-15; Eph 5, 14-27; Eph 12, 16; Col 1, 16-20; Col 2, 10 & 19; Col 3, 10; 1 Tim 2, 5.

#### 3. *Christ the support*

Acts 9, 4; Rom 8, 9 & 14-15; 1 Cor 3, 16-17; 1 Cor 6, 19; 2 Cor 6, 16; Gal 2, 20; Gal 4, 5-6; Eph 2, 22; Eph 3, 17; 2 Tim 1, 14; Phil 19.

#### 4. *Christ the Saviour*

Eph 5, 23.

### *Mystical Body in its social structure*

1 Cor 12, 12-27; Eph 1, 9; Eph 3, 3.

### *Union of members*

John 6, 54-59; John 15, 5; John 17, 21; Acts 16, 31; Rom 5, 1-9; Rom 8, 9-10; Rom 11, 22; 1 Cor 6, 9-11 & 27; 1 Cor 10, 9-20; 1 Cor 13, 13; 2 Cor 9, 10; Gal 5, 5-6; Eph 4, 16; Eph 5, 22-27; 1 Thess 1, 3.

*See also* Church

*See also* House of God

# N

## NAME, VALUE OF A GOOD

Prov 15, 30; Prov 22, 1; Eccles 7, 2; Ecclus 41, 15-16.

## NAME OF GOD

Ex 3, 13-14; Ex 6, 2-3; Ps 21, 23; Ps 47, 11; Ps 117, 26; Ps 134, 13; Ecclus 51, 4; Is 47, 4; Mich 4, 5; Malach 3, 16-17.

Matt 6, 9; John 12, 28.

### *Great and glorious name of God*

1 Paral 29, 13; Tob 13, 14-15; Ps 8, 2; Ps 51, 11; Ps 53, 8; Ps 112, 3; Ps 134, 3; Ps 148, 12-13; Cant 1, 2; Is 12, 4; Jer 10, 6; Jer 44, 26; Dan 3, 26; Malach 1, 11.

### *Holy name of God*

Lev 22, 32; Ps 98, 3; Ps 102, 1; Ps 104, 3; Ps 105, 47; Ps 110, 9; Ps 137, 2; Wis 14, 21; Ecclus 17, 7-8; Ezech 36, 20-23; Ezech 39, 7 & 25.

Luke 1, 49; 2 Tim 2, 19.

### *Name of God is terrible*

Ps 98, 3; Ps 110, 9; Malach 1, 14.

### *Name of God is our strength and shield*

1 Kings 17, 45; Ps 9, 11; Ps 19, 6; Ps 43, 6; Ps 53, 3; Ps 88, 16-17 & 25; Ps 123, 8; Prov 10, 11; Joel 2, 32.

### *We should love the name of God*

Ps 5, 12; Ps 68, 36-37; Ps 118, 55; Is 26, 8 & 13.

### *We should fear the name of God*

Ps 60, 6; Ps 85, 11; Ps 101, 16; Mich 6, 9; Malach 2, 5; Malach 4, 2.

### *We should trust in the name of God*

Ps 32, 12; Ps 39, 5; Ps 51, 11; Ps 62, 5; Is 50, 10; Soph 3, 12.

### *We should invoke the name of God*

Deut 32, 3; Judith 16, 2; Ps 19, 8-9; Ps 74, 2; Ps 79, 19; Ps 104, 1; Ps 114, 3-4; Ps 115, 13; Is 12, 4; Is 43, 7; Joel 2, 32; Soph 3, 19.

*Praising God's name*

1 Paral 29, 13; Tob 3, 23; Ps 7, 18; Ps 43, 9; Ps 53, 8; Ps 60, 9; Ps 68, 31-32; Ps 71, 17-19; Ps 85, 9-12; Ps 91, 2; Ps 112, 1-3; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 1; Ps 137, 2; Ps 139, 14; Ps 144, 1-2; Ecclus 17, 7-8; Ecclus 51, 2; Is 25, 1; Dan 2, 20.

Apoc 15, 4.

*Exhortation to praise God's name*

1 Paral 16, 10 & 29; Ps 28, 2; Ps 33, 4; Ps 65, 4; Ps 95, 2; Ps 98, 3; Ps 102, 1; Ps 134, 1-3; Ps 144, 21; Ps 148, 12-13; Ps 149, 2-3; Ecclus 39, 20 & 41; Is 24, 15.

*Gratitude to the name of God*

Ps 105, 47; Ecclus 51, 15-17.

*Taking God's name in vain*

Ex 20, 7; Lev 19, 12; Lev 22, 32; Deut 5, 11; Ecclus 23, 9-12; Ezech 39, 7 & 25.

*See also Blasphemy*

*God will not forsake us because of His name*

1 Kings 12, 22; Ps 22, 3; Ps 24, 11; Ps 30, 4; Ps 90, 14; Ps 105, 7-8; Ps 142, 11; Is 48, 9; Ezech 20, 8-9 & 44; Ezech 36, 21-22.

*Prayer to God for His name's sake*

Ps 43, 26; Ps 78, 9; Ps 108, 21; Jer 14, 21; Bar 3, 5-6; Dan 3, 34 & 43; Dan 9, 19; 2 Mach 8, 14-15.

## NAME OF JESUS

Hab 3, 18.

Matt 1, 20-21; Matt 12, 21; Luke 1, 30-31; Luke 2, 21; Philip 2, 8-10; 2 Thess 1, 11-12; 2 Thess 3, 6; 1 John 2, 12.

*Power of the name of Jesus*

Mark 16, 17-18; Luke 10, 17; John 21, 31; Acts 2, 38; Acts 3, 6; Acts 4, 10-12 & 29-31; Acts 10, 43; Acts 16, 16-18.

*Doing things in the name of Jesus*

Mark 9, 40; Col 3, 7.

*Pray in the name of Jesus*

John 14, 13-14; John 16, 23-24; Eph 5, 20.

## NEAR TO HIS PEOPLE, GOD IS

Deut 4, 7; Jos 1, 5; 2 Paral 15, 1-2; Ps 45, 8; Ps 124, 2; Ps

144, 8; Is 41, 10-13; Is 43, 1-2 & 5; Joel 2, 27; Amos 5, 14; Soph 3, 15; Zach 2, 10.

Philip 4, 9.

*See also* Presence of God in our midst

*See also* Indwelling of the Trinity

*Near to us when we need Him*

Ps 15, 8; Ps 22, 4; Ps 90, 15; Ps 118, 150-151; Prov 3, 24-26; Is 46, 4; Jer 15, 20-21; Jer 20, 11; Lam 3, 55-57; Osee 13, 4-5; Soph 3, 17.

Matt 8, 23-26; Mark 6, 47-51; Acts 7, 9-10; Acts 17, 27-28; Acts 18, 9-10; Philip 4, 5; 2 Tim 4, 16-17.

*We should draw near to God*

Deut 33, 3; Ruth 2, 12; Eccl 2, 3.

Eph 2, 13-14; Heb 10, 19-22; James 4, 8.

*We must keep near God*

Ps 62, 8-9; Ps 72, 28.

Matt 17, 4; John 15, 4-7; Col 2, 6-7; 1 John 2, 28; 1 John 3, 6.

*See also* Presence of God, must keep in the

*See also* Remembering God

## NEED OF GOD

Ps 69, 6; Ps 72, 27; Ps 123, 1-5; Ps 142, 6-7.

Matt 6, 7-8 & 31-33; John 15, 4-5; Philip 2, 13.

*See also* Dependence on God

*See also* Hands of God

*See also* Help, we need God's

*See also* Abandonment of oneself to God

*See also* Grace, our need of

*See also* Mercy, need of God's

*See also* Temporal necessities, prayer for

## NEGLECT OF GOD'S GRACES

*See* Grace, abuse of

## NEIGHBOR

*See* Brotherhood of mankind

*See* Love of neighbor

*See* Help one another

*See also* Mercy to one another

*See also* Patience with one another

*See also* Peace with one another

*See also* Prayer for one another

## NEUTRAL IN THE BATTLE OF LIFE

Is 28, 20.

Matt 12, 30 & 33; Mark 9, 37-39; Luke 16, 13; Gal 5, 17;  
2 Tim 4, 7.

## NEW LAW

*See* Covenant

## NEW SPIRIT

*See also* Conversion of heart

*See also* Return to God

*Put on a new spirit*

Ezech 11, 19-20; Ezech 18, 31; Ezech 36, 26-27.

Rom 6, 4-6; Rom 7, 6; Rom 12, 2; 1 Cor 2, 12; 1 Cor 5, 7-8; 2 Cor 5, 17; Gal 3, 7; Gal 6, 15; Eph 4, 20-24; Col 3, 9-10; 1 Peter 1, 13-15.

*Prayer for a new spirit*

Ps 50, 12; Lam 5, 21.

## NUMBER OF THE SAVED

Matt 7, 13-14; Matt 20, 16; Luke 12, 32; Luke 13, 24-29;  
1 Cor 9, 24-25; Apoc 7, 9.



## OATH

Ex 20, 7; Lev 5, 4-5; Deut 5, 11; Deut 6, 13; Eccl 23, 9-16; Eccl 27, 15; Jer 4, 2; Zach 5, 3.  
Matt 5, 33-37; Matt 23, 20-22; Heb 6, 16; James 5, 12.

## OBEDIENCE

### *Obedience to God*

Gen 12, 1-4; Gen 22, 1-3 & 9-12; 1 Kings 15, 22-23; Eccles 4, 17; Eccles 46, 11-12; Jer 7, 23; Jer 42, 6; Lam 3, 27; Malach 1, 6.

Matt 22, 21; John 8, 51; Acts 4, 18-19; Acts 5, 29-32; Acts 9, 4-6; Heb 12, 9.

*See also* Subjection of man's will

*See also* Will of God

### *Obedience of creation to God*

Job 26, 11; Job 37, 10-13; Job 38, 10-11; Ps 103, 19-20; Ps 118, 89 & 91; Ps 148, 7-8; Wis 16, 22-24; Wis 19, 6; Eccl 33, 7-8; Eccl 39, 22 & 35-37; Eccl 42, 24; Eccl 43, 2-17 & 25; Is 48, 13; Jer 5, 22; Bar 3, 33-35; Bar 6, 59-62.

Matt 8, 23-27.

*See also* Creator, acknowledgment that God is

### *Obedience to parents*

Deut 21, 18-21; Prov 1, 8-9; Prov 6, 20-23; Prov 23, 22; Eccl 3, 7-8.

Eph 6, 1-3; Col 2, 20.

*See also* Parents, respect and love for

### *Obedience to superiors*

Prov 15, 28; Prov 21, 28.

*See also* Correction

### *Obedience to ecclesiastical superiors*

Lev 14, 1-2; Deut 17, 12.

Matt 8, 4; Matt 23, 1-3; Luke 10, 16; Heb 13, 17; 1 Peter 5, 5.

*Obedience to lay superiors*

Matt 22, 16-21; Rom 13, 1-7; Eph 6, 5-8; Col 3, 22-24;  
1 Tim 6, 1-2; Titus 2, 9-10; Titus 3, 1; 1 Peter 2, 13-16  
& 18.

*Obedience of Christ*

Matt 26, 39-42; Luke 2, 51; John 4, 34; John 6, 38; John 14,  
30-31; John 15, 10; John 18, 11; Rom 5, 19; Philip 2, 8;  
Heb 5, 8; Heb 10, 5-7.

OBSTINACY IN SIN

Ex 9, 34-35; Ps 87, 10-11 & 17; Eccl 3, 29; Is 1, 5; Is 3, 9;  
Is 57, 10; Jer 6, 16-17; Amos 4, 9-11; Soph 3, 5.

Matt 17, 16; John 5, 40.

*See also* Self-willed

*See also* Impenitence

*Punishment for obstinacy*

Ps 7, 13-14; Ps 67, 22; Eccl 3, 27; Eccl 19, 5-6; Jer 30,  
14-15.

John 8, 21; Heb 6, 7-8.

*Exhortation against obstinacy*

Eccles 5, 5; Eccles 7, 8; Eccles 8, 3.

Heb 3, 7-8 & 13.

OCCASIONS OF SIN

Gen 3, 1-6; Prov 4, 14-15; Eccl 3, 27; Eccl 9, 3-5 & 7-  
13; Eccl 13, 1; Eccl 32, 25; Eccl 42, 12.

Matt 5, 29-30.

OLD AGE

Ps 70, 9 & 18; Ps 91, 11 & 15-16; Eccles 11, 8; Eccles 12,  
1-5; Wis 4, 8-9; Is 46, 4.

Titus 2, 1-3.

*Dignity of old age*

Job 12, 12; Prov 16, 31; Prov 20, 29; Eccl 25, 6-8.

*Respect for old age*

Lev 19, 32; Eccl 4, 7; Eccl 32, 4-5 & 13-14.

1 Tim 5, 1-2.

## OMISSION, SINS OF

Eccl 7, 34; Is 43, 22-24; Ezech 16, 49.

Matt 25, 41-46; James 4, 17.

*See also* Life of no consequence

## OMNIPOTENCE OF GOD

Gen 18, 13-14; Deut 32, 39; 1 Kings 2, 6-8; 1 Kings 14, 6;

Job 9, 4; Job 12, 14-15; Job 23, 13; Ps 105, 2; Ps 113 (Heb 115), 3; Eccles 8, 3-4; Eccl 15, 19; Eccl 18, 4; Is 14, 27; Is 28, 2; Is 43, 13; Is 59, 1; Jer 32, 27; Zach 8, 6; 1 Mach 3, 17-18; 2 Mach 8, 18.

Matt 3, 9; Matt 19, 26; Luke 1, 37.

*See also* Greatness of God

*See also* Miracles, possibility of

*See also* Power is not lessened, God's

*Recognizing God's power*

Ex 15, 11; Deut 3, 24; Tob 13, 1-2; Judith 16, 16-17; Esther 13, 9-11; Job 42, 2; Ps 20, 14; Ps 146, 5; Wis 11, 18-24; Wis 12, 16-18; Wis 16, 13-15; Jer 32, 17; Dan 3, 17; Dan 4, 31-32.

Eph 3, 20-21.

*Manifestations of God's power*

Gen 1, 3; Num 11, 21-23 & 31; Job 9, 6-10; Job 38, 12-13 & 37; Ps 64, 7-8; Ps 88, 9-11; Ps 134, 6-9; Ps 148, 3-6; Wis 9, 1; Is 50, 2-3.

*See also* Greatness of God

## OMNIPRESENCE OF GOD

Gen 31, 49-50; Ps 138, 7-10; Wis 1, 7; Jer 23, 23-24.

*See also* Hidden from God

*See also* Escape from God, we cannot

*See also* Omniscience of God

*See also* Presence of God

## OMNISCIENCE OF GOD

*God knows all things*

1 Kings 2, 3; Esther 14, 14; Job 12, 16; Job 22, 2; Job 24, 1; Ps 68, 6; Ps 138, 1-6; Eccl 23, 29; Eccl 42, 19 & 22; Dan 2, 22; Dan 13, 42-43.

Acts 15, 18; 1 Cor 2, 10; 1 John 3, 20; Apoc 2, 1-3 & 18-19;  
Apoc 3, 1 & 14-17.

*See also* Wisdom of God

*God sees all things*

Job 10, 4; Job 12, 22; Job 24, 15-16 & 23; Job 26, 6; Job 28, 24; Job 31, 4; Ps 32, 13-14; Ps 93, 7-9; Ps 118, 168; Ps 136, 16; Ps 137, 6; Ps 138, 11-12; Prov 15, 3; Prov 16, 2; Eccl 7, 12; Eccl 14, 22; Eccl 15, 19-20; Eccl 17, 13-17; Eccl 23, 26-28; Eccl 39, 24-25; Jer 16, 17; Jer 29, 23; Jer 32, 19.

Heb 4, 13.

*See also* Hidden from God

*See also* Escape from God, we cannot

*See also* Omnipresence of God

OPPORTUNITIES

*Regret for the loss of opportunities*

Is 38, 15.

Luke 13, 24-28.

ORDERLINESS OR REGULARITY

1 Cor 11, 33-34; 1 Cor 14, 40.

ORDERS, HOLY

*See also* Priest

*Sacrament because it confers grace*

1 Tim 4, 14; 2 Tim 1, 6.

*It was instituted by Christ*

Luke 22, 19; John 20, 21-23.

*Holy Orders conferred by apostles*

Acts 14, 22; 1 Tim 5, 22; 2 Tim 1, 6; Titus 1, 5.

*Manner of conferring Holy Orders*

Acts 6, 5-6; Acts 13, 2-3; 1 Tim 4, 14.

ORIGINAL SIN

*See* Sin

ORPHANS

*God, the protector of orphans*

Ex 22, 22-24; Deut 10, 18; Ps 9 (Heb 10), 14-18; Ps 26, 10;

Ps 67, 5-6; Ps 145, 9; Eccl 35, 17-19; Jer 49, 11; Malach 3, 5.

*Wronging orphans*

Deut 24, 17; Deut 27, 19; Job 31, 21-22; Prov 23, 10-11; Zach 7, 9-10.

*Be kind to orphans*

Deut 24, 19-21; Eccl 4, 10-11.  
James 1, 27.

OSTENTATION

Matt 6, 1-5 & 16-18; Matt 23, 5.

*See also Boasting*

*See also Vainglory*

*See also Self-praise*

*See also Conceited*

# P

## PARABLES OF CHRIST

*See Christ, parables of*

## PARACLETE

*See Holy Ghost*

## PARDON FOR SINS

*See Forgiveness*

## PARENTS

*Obedience to parents*

*See Obedience to parents*

*Respect and love for parents*

Ex 20, 12; Lev 19, 3; Deut 5, 16; 3 Kings 2, 19-20; Tob 10, 4; Prov 13, 1; Prov 15, 5; Prov 17, 6; Prov 28, 24; Prov 30, 11-12; Eccl 3, 2-3 & 5-13.

*Exhortation to love parents*

Tob 4, 1-4; Prov 1, 8; Prov 23, 22-25; Eccl 3, 9-10 & 14-17; Eccl 7, 28-30.

*Punishment for not honoring parents*

Ex 21, 15-17; Lev 20, 9; Deut 27, 16; Prov 14, 15; Prov 19, 26; Prov 20, 17-20; Eccl 3, 11 & 18; Eccl 23, 18-19.

## PARENTS, DUTIES OF

*Must teach their children*

Deut 11, 18-19; Tob 1, 9-10; Prov 29, 17; Eccl 7, 25; Eccl 22, 3; Eccl 30, 2-5 & 13.

*Must correct their children*

Prov 13, 24; Prov 19, 18; Prov 22, 15; Prov 23, 13-14; Prov 29, 15; Eccl 30, 1 & 8-12.

Col 3, 21.

*Must care for their children*

Ecclus 7, 26-27; Ecclus 26, 13-15; Ecclus 32, 26; Ecclus 42, 9-11.

1 Tim 5, 4-8.

*Must bring up children in fear and obedience of God*

Gen 18, 17-19; Tob 14, 11.

Eph 6, 4.

*Punishment to parents who fail in their duties*

1 Kings 3, 11-13; Ecclus 41, 10.

*Authority of parents should always be kept*

Ecclus 33, 20-24.

## PASSION OF CHRIST

Deut 21, 22-23; Job 19, 21; Ps 21, 2 & 7-8; Ps 37, 12-15;

Ps 38, 2-3; Ps 40, 10; Ps 54, 13-15; Ps 68, 21-22; Ps 108, 3-5; Cant 3, 11; Wis 2, 17-21; Wis 14, 7; Is 22, 18; Is 46, 5; Lam 1, 12; Lam 2, 30; Nahum 1, 11.

Matt 26 ff; Mark 14 ff; Luke 22 ff; John 18 ff; Gal 3, 13;

1 Peter 2, 21-24.

See also Christ, prophecies of

## PASTORS, WE SHOULD SUPPORT

Num 18, 8-21; Ecclus 7, 33-34.

Luke 10, 7; Rom 15, 26-27; 1 Cor 9, 7-14; 2 Cor 11, 7-8;

1 Tim 8, 5 & 17-18.

## PATH

*Path of rectitude*

2 Paral 6, 29-31; Job 23, 11-12; Ps 16, 4-5; Ps 22, 3; Ps 25, 12; Prov 2, 7-8 & 10-12 & 20; Ecclus 2, 16-17; Ecclus 51, 18-20; Is 26, 7; Is 35, 8-9; Bar 3, 13; Bar 4, 13.

Luke 1, 78-79.

*Exhortation to walk the path of rectitude*

Deut 5, 32-33; 3 Kings 8, 61; Prov 4, 25-27; Eccles 11, 9;

Ecclus 5, 12; Is 30, 21; Jer 6, 16; Jer 7, 23; Jer 31, 21.

*Path to heaven*

Matt 7, 13-14; Luke 13, 23-24.

*Path to hell*

Matt 7, 13.

## PATIENCE

### *Patience in suffering and difficulties*

Job 4, 5-6; Ps 61, 6; Ps 70, 5; Eccl 1, 29; Eccl 2, 16-17 & 21.

Luke 21, 19; Rom 2, 6-7; Rom 5, 3-5; Gal 5, 22; Heb 5, 36-37; Heb 7, 1; James 1, 2-4; James 5, 10-11; 1 Peter 2, 20-21.

### *Exhortation to patience*

Eccl 2, 3-5; Bar 4, 12.

Rom 12, 12; 2 Cor 6, 4; Col 1, 9-11.

### *Patience in dealing with others*

Prov 14, 29; Prov 15, 18; Prov 16, 32; Prov 19, 11; Prov 25, 15; Eccles 7, 9; Eccl 16, 14.

### *Exhortation to patience with others*

Matt 5, 38-41; Eph 4, 1-2; Col 3, 12-13; 1 Thess 5, 14; 1 Tim 6, 11; 2 Tim 2, 24.

### *Patience of Christ*

See Meekness of Christ

### *Patience of God*

Judith 8, 14-15; Ps 7, 12; Ps 85, 15; Wis 15, 1; Eccl 5, 4; Eccl 18, 8-9; Is 30, 18; Nahum 1, 3.

Matt 17, 16; Rom 2, 4; 1 Tim 1, 16; 2 Peter 3, 15.

### *God's patience with sinners*

2 Esd 9, 16-31; Ps 77, 38-39; Eccles 8, 11; Wis 12, 1-21; Is 57, 11; Osee 11, 9; Hab 1, 13.

Luke 13, 6-9; Luke 20, 9-13; Rom 9, 22-23; Rom 10, 21; 2 Peter 3, 9.

See also Time in punishing the wicked, God takes His

## PEACE

### *Peace is a gift of God*

Job 34, 29; Ps 28, 10; Ps 54, 7; Is 26, 3 & 12; Is 57, 19.

Matt 10, 12-13; Mark 4, 39; Luke 2, 13-14; Luke 24, 36; John 14, 27; Acts 15, 33; Gal 5, 22.

### *Peace of the just*

Job 22, 21; Ps 4, 9-10; Ps 34, 27; Ps 118, 165; Cant 8, 10;

Is 48, 18; Is 54, 13; Jer 17, 16; Bar 3, 13.

Luke 1, 78-79; John 16, 33.

*Prayers for peace*

Num 6, 26; Ps 71, 2-3; Ps 121, 6-8; Ecclus 50, 25.  
 Rom 1, 7; Philip 4, 7; 2 Thess 3, 16.

*Peace with God*

Tob 13, 18; Ps 84, 9; Ecclus 38, 8; Is 52, 7.  
 Rom 5, 1; Eph 2, 14-17; Col 1, 19-20; Col 3, 15.  
*See also* Redemption, fruits of

*Peace with one another*

Ps 33, 13-15; Ps 71, 7; Ps 119, 7; Prov 12, 20.  
 Matt 5, 9; 1 Cor 14, 33; James 3, 18.  
*See also* Concord, living in

*Exhortation to have peace with one another*

Ecclus 6, 6; Zach 8, 19.  
 Matt 5, 23-26; Mark 9, 49; Rom 12, 16-18; Rom 14, 19;  
 2 Cor 13, 11; Eph 4, 1-3; 2 Tim 2, 22; Heb 12, 14.

**PENANCE, SACRAMENT OF**

Matt 16, 18-19; Matt 18, 18; John 20, 21-22; 2 Cor 5,  
 18-19.

*See also* Confessions of sins

**PENANCE AND REPENTANCE***Its true nature*

Deut 4, 29; Is 38, 15; Jer 8, 4-6; Bar 2, 18; Ezech 18, 31;  
 Joel 2, 12-13.

*Its necessity*

Ecclus 2, 21-22; Ezech 18, 30-32.  
 Matt 3, 1-10; Luke 13, 3; Acts 2, 38; Acts 3, 19.  
*See also* Repentance

*Its efficacy for sin*

Lev 16, 29-32; 2 Paral 6, 37-39; 2 Paral 7, 13-14; Ezech 18,  
 21; Ezech 33, 14-15; Jonas 3, 4-10.

*Its necessity for sin*

Lev 23, 26-29; Job 42, 1-6; Ecclus 2, 22.  
 Luke 13, 3; Acts 17, 30-31.  
*See also* Sin, sorrow for

*Exhortation to do penance*

Ezech 18, 30.  
 Matt 3, 1-2; Matt 4, 17; Apoc 2, 4-5 & 14-16; Apoc 3, 2-3  
 & 19.

## PEOPLE

*God is near to His people*    *See Near to His people, God is**God's special mercy and favor to His people*    *See Mercy to His own people, God's*

## PERFECTION

1 Paral 29, 18-19.

Matt 19, 21; John 15, 1-2; 2 Cor 13, 9; Col 1, 28; Col 3, 14;

Col 4, 12; 2 Tim 3, 16-17; James 1, 2-4.

*See also Spiritual life*    *See also Sanctity, personal**Strive for perfection*

Gen 17, 1; Deut 18, 13; 3 Kings 8, 61.

Matt 8, 48; 2 Cor 13, 11.

## PERJURY

Lev 19, 12; Zach 5, 1-4; Zach 8, 17; Malach 3, 5.

Matt 5, 33.

*See also Lies*

## PERSECUTION

*For Christ's sake*

Matt 5, 10-12; Luke 6, 22-23; Luke 12, 51-53; Acts 5, 40-41; Acts 9, 15-16; 1 Cor 4, 9-13; 2 Cor 11, 23-25; 2 Cor 12, 10; Gal 4, 28-29; Philip 1, 28-29; 2 Tim 3, 10-12; Heb 10, 32-35; 1 Peter 3, 14; 1 Peter 4, 14-16; Apoc 2, 10.

*See also Martyrs**Persecution of the Church*    *See Church, persecution of the*

## PERSEVERANCE

*Necessity of perseverance*

Eccl 2, 15-17; Ezech 33, 13-18.

Luke 9, 62; 1 Cor 15, 1-2; Apoc 2, 2-5.

*See also Fortitude*

*Reward of perseverance*

Tob 2, 18.

Matt 24, 13; John 8, 31-32; John 17, 4-5; Col 1, 21-23;

2 Tim 4, 7-8; Heb 3, 4-6 &amp; 14; Apoc 2, 10 &amp; 26.

*Exhortation to perseverance*

Ecclus 17, 24; Ecclus 18, 22.

Acts 11, 23; Acts 14, 20-21; 1 Cor 15, 58; 1 Cor 16, 13; Gal

6, 9; Philip 4, 1; 1 Thess 5, 21; 2 Thess 3, 13; Heb 6, 11-

12; Heb 10, 35-37; 2 John 8; Jude 20-21; Apoc 2, 25;

Apoc 3, 11.

*Perseverance, a gift of God*

1 Cor 1, 7-8; Philip 1, 6; Jude 24-25.

*Prayers for perseverance*

1 Paral 29, 18; Ps 67, 29.

1 Thess 5, 23-24.

## PLEASURES, VANITY OF

Eccles 2, 1 &amp; 10-11; Eccles 11, 10; Eccles 30, 18-20.

1 Tim 5, 6.

See also Worldliness

## POLITENESS

Prov 18, 24; Ecclus 4, 7; Ecclus 31, 12 &amp; 21; Ecclus 41, 19-25.

## POOR

Tob 4, 23; Ps 73, 21; Prov 19, 4-7; Prov 22, 2; Prov 29, 13;

Ecclus 10, 33; Ecclus 11, 23; Ecclus 13, 4 &amp; 25-29; Ecclus

25, 3-4; Ecclus 30, 14; Is 29, 18-19.

Luke 16, 19-25; 2 Cor 8, 1-2; James 1, 9.

See also Poverty

*Poor are always with us*

Deut 15, 11.

Mark 14, 7.

*Poor are pleasing to God*

Ps 71, 13-14; Prov 19, 1; Is 48, 10.

Matt 5, 3; Luke 6, 20-21; James 2, 5.

*God is mindful of the poor*

Ps 9, 19; Ps 10, 5; Ps 112, 5-8; Wis 6, 8; Is 66, 2.

*God helps the poor*

Job 5, 15-16; Job 36, 15; Ps 9, 10; Ps 9 (Heb 10), 14; Ps 13, 6; Ps 34, 10; Ps 39, 18; Ps 71, 4 & 12-14; Ps 139, 13; Is 11, 1-4; Is 14, 32; Is 25, 1-4; Jer 20, 13.

*God listens to the prayers of the poor*

Ps 9, 12-13; Ps 9 (Heb 10), 17; Ps 21, 25; Ps 68, 33-34; Eccl 21, 6; Eccl 35, 16-19; Is 41, 17.

*God provides for the poor*

Ps 21, 27; Ps 67, 11; Ps 131, 15; Is 14, 30.  
Luke 1, 53.

*We can help the poor*

See Almsgiving

*Must do justice to the poor*

Ps 81, 3-4; Prov 29, 7; Prov 31, 9; Eccl 4, 8.

*On defrauding the poor*

Lev 19, 13; Deut 24, 14-15; Tob 4, 15; Eccl 34, 24-27.  
James 5, 4.

*Oppression of the poor*

Ex 22, 25; Job 31, 21-22; Prov 28, 3; Is 1, 23; Is 10, 1-3;  
Zach 7, 10; Malach 3, 5.

*Punishment for oppression*

Job 20, 18-19; Job 24, 1-12; Ps 108, 8 & 16-17; Ps 139, 13;  
Prov 22, 16 & 22-23; Jer 5, 28-29; Amos 5, 11-12; Amos 8, 4-8.

*Despising the poor*

Job 31, 19-22; Prov 14, 20-21; Prov 17, 5; Prov 19, 6-7;  
Eccl 4, 7-8; Eccl 10, 26; Is 58, 7.

James 2, 2-9.

See also Contempt for our neighbor

*On refusing to aid the poor*

Deut 15, 7-10; Job 31, 16-22; Prov 21, 13; Prov 28, 27;  
Eccl 4, 1-6; Eccl 12, 3; Ezech 16, 49.

1 John 3, 17.

*Prayers for the poor*

Ps 9 (Heb 10), 12-14; Ps 73, 19-21.

## POPE OR CHIEF PASTOR

*Superiority of the pope*

Matt 16, 18-19; Luke 22, 31-32; John 21, 15-17.

*Pre-eminence of pope implied in St. Peter*

Matt 10, 2-4; Mark 3, 14-19; Luke 6, 12-16; Gal 1, 17-19;  
 Acts 1, 15-16; Acts 2, 14 & 37-38; Acts 3, 4-12; Acts 4,  
 7-8; Acts 5, 3 & 15 & 29; Acts 9, 31-32; Acts 12, 5; Acts  
 15, 6-7.

*See also* Church, unity of

**POVERTY**

*See also* Poor

*Recognition of our poverty*

Ps 24, 16; Ps 39, 18; Ps 68, 30; Ps 69, 16; Ps 78, 8; Ps 85, 1;  
 Ps 87, 16.

*Poverty of Christ*

Zach 9, 9.

Matt 8, 19-20; Luke 2, 7 & 11-12; John 7, 15; 2 Cor 8, 9.

**POWER***Power of God*

*See* Omnipotence of God

*God's power is not lessened*

Num 11, 21-23; Ps 59, 1; Is 50, 2.

*All comes from God's power*

*See* Authority

*See also* Strength

**POWERLESSNESS***Man's powerlessness before God*

Deut 32, 39; 1 Kings 2, 4-9; Job 11, 10; Job 12, 14-15; Job  
 34, 23; Job 35, 6; Job 37, 18; Job 38, 11-12 & 31-35;  
 Job 41, 1; Ps 2, 1-4; Ps 20, 12-13; Ps 32, 10-11; Ps 67,  
 2-3; Ps 88, 49; Ps 106, 23-27; Ps 126, 1; Prov 30, 4;  
 Eccles 3, 14; Eccles 8, 3-4 & 8; Eccl 33, 13-14; Is 10, 3;  
 Is 17, 13; Is 25, 5; Is 43, 13; Is 45, 9; Jer 18, 6; Jer 50, 44;  
 Osee 5, 14; Joel 3, 4; Nahum 1, 6-9.

Matt 26, 52-53; John 10, 17-18; John 18, 4-6; John 19, 10-  
 11; 1 Cor 10, 22.

*Man's recognition of his powerlessness*

2 Paral 20, 6; Tob 13, 1-2; Judith 16, 16-17; Job 10, 5-7;  
 Job 14, 5; Ps 75, 8; Ps 107, 13; Wis 11, 21-23 & 26; Wis  
 12, 12; Wis 16, 15.

*See also* Pride of life, foolishness of  
**PRACTICING OUR FAITH**

Ps 49, 16-22; Ps 77, 36-37; Eccl 15, 21-22; Eccl 32, 28.  
 Matt 3, 7-10; Matt 5, 20; Matt 7, 20-23; Matt 8, 11-12;  
 Matt 13, 3 & 8 & 23 & 52; Luke 6, 46; Luke 11, 27-28;  
 Rom 2, 13 & 28-29; Rom 9, 6-8; 1 Cor 4, 20; Titus 1, 16;  
 Titus 3, 8; Phil 4-6; James 1, 22-27; 1 John 1, 5-7;  
 1 John 2, 3-6.

*See also* Service of God, sincerity in the  
*Exhortation to practice our faith*

Deut 5, 1; Eccl 4, 34.  
 2 Cor 13, 5; Eph 4, 1; Philip 1, 27; Philip 4, 9; Col 1, 9-10;  
 Col 2, 6-7; 1 Thess 2, 11-12; 2 Peter 1, 5-8; 1 John 3, 18.

**PRAISE**

*Exhortation to praise God*

Ps 21, 24; Ps 29, 5; Ps 33, 4; Ps 46, 7-8; Ps 49, 14; Ps 66, 6;  
 Ps 68, 6 & 35; Ps 94, 1-2; Ps 112, 1; Ps 116, 29; Ps 134,  
 1-3; Ps 146, 1 & 7; Ps 148, 1-5; Ps 149, 1-3; Ps 150, 1-5;  
 Eccl 17, 27; Eccl 39, 41; Is 12, 4-6; Is 44, 23; Dan 3,  
 57-58 & 82-87 & 90.

Eph 5, 18-19; Col 3, 16; Heb 13, 15; Apoc 19, 5.

*God is worthy of all our praise*

2 Kings 22, 4; Ps 47, 2; Ps 95, 4; Ps 112, 3-4; Ps 144, 3;  
 Dan 3, 52-54 & 56.  
 Apoc 4, 11; Apoc 5, 12.

*Praise to God*

Ps 5, 3; Ps 49, 23; Ps 105, 2; Ps 148, 14; Eccl 15, 9; Is  
 42, 10.

*Praising God*

1 Paral 16, 35; 1 Paral 29, 11-13; Ps 9, 2; Ps 21, 23; Ps 27, 7;  
 Ps 32, 1; Ps 33, 2; Ps 40, 14; Ps 50, 17; Ps 56, 10-12;  
 Ps 68, 31-32; Ps 74, 2; Ps 85, 12; Ps 91, 2-3; Ps 103, 33;  
 Ps 107, 2-6; Ps 110, 1; Ps 115, 17; Ps 117, 28; Ps 118, 164;  
 Ps 137, 1; Ps 144, 1-2; Ps 145, 2; Eccl 47, 9-10; Eccl  
 51, 8; Is 42, 12.

Matt 21, 9; Jude 25; Apoc 4, 8; Apoc 5, 13.

*See also* Glorifying God

*See also* Adoring God

## PRAYER

Gen 28, 12-13; Tob 3, 14; Tob 12, 8 & 12; Ps 31, 6; Ps 41, 9-10; Ps 140, 2; Ps 141, 2-3; Ecclus 39, 6-9.

James 4, 2; Apoc 5, 8; Apoc 8, 34.

*Efficacy of prayer*

Gen 18, 22-32; Num 16, 46-48; Ps 17, 4; Ps 106, 19-20; Ps 134, 14; Wis 18, 21-22; Ecclus 2, 12; Ecclus 3, 4; Bar 4, 21.

Matt 7, 7-11; Matt 8, 2-3; Matt 17, 20; Matt 18, 19; Matt 21, 22; John 14, 13-14; John 15, 7; John 16, 23-24; Rom 10, 12-13; Eph 6, 11-13; James 5, 16-18; 1 John 3, 21-22.

*See also* Prayer, God always hears our

*Proper kind of prayer*

Ps 61, 9; Ps 118, 58; Ecclus 17, 22; Ecclus 18, 23; Lam 3, 41.

Matt 6, 6-8; Mark 11, 24; Rom 8, 26-27; 1 Tim 2, 8; James 1, 5-6; 1 John 5, 14.

*Wrong kind of prayer*

Ecclus 7, 15.

Matt 6, 5-7; Matt 15, 7-9; James 1, 6-7; James 4, 3.

*Perseverance in prayer*

Gen 32, 24-28; Ex 17, 11-12; Judith 4, 11; Ps 33, 2; Ps 54, 17-18; Ps 87, 2 & 10; Ps 122, 1-2; Ecclus 35, 21.

Matt 15, 22-28; Matt 20, 30-34; Matt 26, 44; Luke 6, 12; Luke 11, 5-8; Luke 18, 1-8; Luke 22, 43; Acts 1, 14.

*Exhortation to persevere in prayer*

Ecclus 17, 24; Ecclus 18, 22.

Luke 21, 36; Rom 12, 12; Eph 6, 8; Col 4, 2; 1 Thess 5, 17; 1 Peter 4, 7.

*God always hears our prayer*

Deut 4, 7; 2 Paral 30, 27; Tob 3, 24-25; Ps 4, 2-4; Ps 6, 9-10; Ps 21, 25; Ps 27, 6; Ps 30, 23; Ps 33, 5-7; Ps 39, 2-3; Ps 49, 14-15; Ps 54, 17-20; Ps 56, 3-4; Ps 60, 6; Ps 65, 16-20; Ps 76, 2-3; Ps 80, 8; Ps 85, 5-7; Ps 98, 6-8; Ps 114, 1-2; Ps 117, 5; Ps 144, 18-19; Ecclus 51, 14-17; Jer 33, 2-3; Jonas 2, 2-3.

1 John 5, 14-15.

*See also* Cry of one in sorrow and distress

*See also* Prayer, efficacy of

*Prayers of the just, God hears*

See Just, God honors prayers of

*Exhortation to pray*

Ps 36, 7; Eccl 7, 10; Eccl 13, 18; Eccl 17, 22; Eccl 21, 1; Eccl 37, 19; Eccl 38, 9; Eccl 50, 24; Malach 1, 9.

Matt 7, 7; Matt 26, 41; Philip 4, 6; 1 Tim 2, 8; Heb 4, 16.

*Pray for one another*

Gen 20, 7 & 17; Ex 32, 9-14; 1 Kings 12, 23; Judith 8, 28-29; 1 Mach 12, 11; 2 Mach 1, 1-6; 2 Mach 3, 31-33.

Acts 12, 5; Rom 1, 9; Eph 1, 15-16; Philip 1, 3-4; Col 1, 3 & 9-10; Col 4, 12; 1 Thess 1, 2; 2 Thess 1, 11; 2 Tim 1, 3; Phil 4; 3 John 2.

*Exhortation to pray for one another*

Is 37, 4; Jer 42, 2; Bar 1, 10-13.

Matt 4, 44; Rom 15, 30; 2 Cor 1, 11; Eph 6, 18-19; Col 4, 3-4; 2 Thess 3, 1-2; 1 Tim 2, 1-3; Heb 13, 18-19; James 5, 16.

*Prayers of Christ*

Matt 14, 23; Matt 26, 36-44; Luke 5, 16; Luke 6, 12; Luke 9, 18; Luke 11, 1; John 17, 9-21; Heb 5, 7.

*Prayer of one in sorrow*

Tob 3, 1-6; Judith 6, 15; Esther 13, 17; Esther 14, 3-4 & 12-14 & 19; Job 10, 8-9; Ps 6, 3-5; Ps 9, 14; Ps 12, 1-5; Ps 30, 10-16 & 18; Ps 37, 2-7 & 9-11 & 18-22; Ps 39, 13-14; Ps 43, 23-26; Ps 55, 2-3; Ps 68, 2-4 & 15-19; Ps 85, 3-7; Ps 101, 2-6; Ps 108, 21-23; Ps 114, 3-4; Ps 129, 1-4; Ps 141, 2-7; Ps 142, 1-8; Eccl 51, 10-16; Is 38, 14; Bar 2, 16-20; Bar 3, 1-6; Jonas 2, 8.

See also Cry of one in sorrow and distress

*Prayer that God will listen to us*

3 Kings 8, 28; 2 Paral 6, 40; 2 Esd 1, 6; Judith 9, 17; Ps 4, 2; Ps 5, 2-4; Ps 16, 1-6; Ps 19, 9; Ps 26, 1-7; Ps 38, 13; Ps 54, 2-3; Ps 60, 2-3; Ps 63, 2; Ps 64, 3; Ps 68, 14-18; Ps 83, 9; Ps 85, 1-7; Ps 87, 2-3; Ps 89, 13; Ps 101, 2-3; Ps 118, 149 & 169 & 170; Ps 137, 3; Ps 140, 1-2; Dan 9, 17-19.

*Prayer that God will aid us through pity*

Num 6, 25-26; Ps 21, 2; Ps 24, 16; Ps 30, 17; Ps 39, 14;

Ps 68, 17-18; Ps 79, 15-16; Ps 85, 16; Ps 89, 16; Ps 118, 132; Is 63, 15; Bar 2, 16.

*See also* Mercy of God, a prayer for

## PRAYER, MENTAL

*See* Meditation

## PREACHING

Ex 4, 10-12; Num 23, 12; Ps 39, 10-11; Ps 67, 12; Is 52, 7; Dan 12, 3; Nahum 1, 15.

Rom 10, 14-17; 1 Cor 9, 16-17; 2 Cor 4, 5; Col 4, 3-4; 1 Tim 4, 16; 2 Tim 2, 15; 2 Tim 4, 1-5; Titus 1, 3; James 5, 19-20.

## PREDESTINATION

*God will not condemn the just and the innocent*

Job 34, 12; Wis 12, 15.

Heb 6, 7-10.

*God will not reject those who seek Him*

Is 45, 19.

John 6, 37; Apoc 21, 6; Apoc 22, 17.

*God wishes all to be saved*

Wis 11, 25.

1 Thess 5, 9; 1 Tim 1, 15; 1 Tim 2, 4-6; 1 Tim 4, 10; 2 Peter 3, 9.

*God will reward or punish according to our works*

Job 24, 11; Ps 61, 12-13; Prov 12, 14; Prov 24, 12; Eccl 11, 28; Eccl 16, 13 & 15; Eccl 25, 23-24.

Matt 16, 27; Rom 2, 2-6; 1 Cor 3, 8; 2 Cor 5, 10; Gal 6, 7-9; Eph 6, 7-8; Col 3, 25; 2 Tim 4, 14; Apoc 2, 23; Apoc 20, 13; Apoc 22, 12.

*See also* Saved, the

*See also* Works, reward of God for good works

## PRESENCE OF GOD

*Presence of God in our midst*

Gen 28, 16; Lev 26, 11-12; Is 12, 6.

Matt 18, 20; Luke 24, 28-32; 2 Cor 6, 16.

*See also* Near to His people, God is

*Must keep in the presence of God*

Gen 17, 1; Tob 4, 6; Ps 5, 5; Ps 15, 8; Ps 18, 15; Ps 94, 1-2;  
Ps 99, 2; Cant 8, 10.

*See also* Near to God, we must keep

*See also* Remembering God

*See also* Omnipresence of God

## PRESERVER, GOD IS OUR

*See* Protector, God is our

## PRESUMING

*Presuming upon God's mercy*

Ps 2, 11; Prov 11, 31; Eccles 9, 1; Ecclus 5, 4-7; Is 8, 13-14.  
Rom 11, 19-22; Philip 2, 12; Heb 12, 28-29; 1 Peter 1, 17;  
1 Peter 4, 18; 2 Peter 1, 10.

*Presuming upon our own strength*

Deut 1, 42-44; Deut 8, 16-18; Judith 6, 15; Judith 14, 8-9;  
Prov 12, 2; Prov 28, 26; Ecclus 5, 2-3; Ecclus 11, 25-26;  
Is 47, 10-11.

Matt 26, 31-35.

*See also* Distrust of self

*Unreasonableness of our presuming*

1 Kings 2, 9; Job 40, 3-9; Ps 48, 7-9; Ps 88, 49.  
2 Cor 3, 4-5; 2 Cor 4, 7.

*Presuming in our own wisdom*

Job 42, 1-3; Prov 3, 5-7; Ecclus 3, 22-26.

*Unreasonableness of presuming in our own wisdom*

Job 21, 22; Job 22, 2; Job 26, 3-4; Prov 20, 24.

*Presuming in our own justice and merit*

Deut 9, 1-5; Ecclus 7, 5; Jer 2, 35; Jer 30, 11.  
Rom 10, 2-3; 1 Cor 9, 27; 1 Cor 10, 12.

*Unreasonableness of presuming in our own justice and merit*

Ex 34, 6-7; Job 4, 17-19; Job 9, 14-20 & 32; Job 15, 14-15;  
Job 25, 4-6; Ps 142, 2; Prov 20, 9; Eccles 7, 21.  
John 8, 3-7; 1 Cor 4, 4; 2 Cor 10, 18; James 3, 2; 1 John 1, 8.

## PRESUMPTION

Prov 28, 14; Eccles 7, 9; Ecclus 1, 27-28; Ecclus 2, 1; Ecclus 18, 27; Ecclus 35, 23-24; Ecclus 37, 3.

**PRIDE**

Judith 9, 16; Job 11, 12; Job 15, 20; Ps 9, 17-18; Prov 16, 19; Ecclus 10, 22; Ecclus 25, 3-4; Is 16, 6; Jer 48, 29-30; Amos 8, 7.

*See also* Proud

*Foolishness of pride*

Job 7, 17; Ps 8, 5; Ps 143, 3-4; Prov 21, 24; Is 10, 15; 2 Mach 9, 8-12.

1 Cor 4, 7; Gal 6, 3.

*Pride of life*

Ezech 28, 17; Amos 6, 14.

*Foolishness of pride of life*

Gen 3, 19-23; Job 1, 21; Job 10, 9; Job 17, 14; Job 34, 15; Job 38, 4; Ps 29, 10; Ps 102, 14-16; Eccles 3, 20; Wis 5, 8-14; Wis 7, 6; Ecclus 10, 9-13; Ecclus 17, 30-31; Ecclus 18, 7-8; Ecclus 33, 10; 1 Mach 2, 62-63.

1 Tim 6, 7; James 4, 13-16.

*See also* Powerlessness

*Pride of intellect*

Gen 3, 4-5; Job 37, 24; Ps 130, 1; Prov 25, 27; Ecclus 32, 6; Is 10, 12-13; Ezech 28, 3-5.

Matt 11, 25-26; 2 Cor 10, 4-5; James 3, 13.

*Foolishness of pride of intellect*

Job 11, 7-8; Job 15, 8; Ps 145, 4; Eccles 7, 1 & 30; Eccles 8, 17; Wis 9, 5 & 13-17; Ecclus 3, 22-26.

1 Cor 1, 27; 1 Cor 3, 18-20; 1 Cor 8, 2.

*See also* Knowledge of man is little

*Spiritual pride*

Deut 9, 4-6; Job 10, 15; Jer 2, 35.

Luke 17, 9-10; Luke 18, 9-14.

**PRIEST***Christ the priest*

Ps 109, 4.

Heb 2, 17; Heb 3, 1; Heb 4, 14-15; Heb 5, 8-10; Heb 6, 20; Heb 7, 24-27; Heb 8, 1-3; Heb 9, 11-12; Heb 10, 19-21.

*The priest*

Num 18, 20; Ps 42, 3-4; Ps 55, 5; Ps 72, 25-26; Ps 109, 4; Is 52, 7; Nahum 1, 15.

Matt 5, 13-16; Rom 1, 1; 1 Cor 3, 9; 2 Cor 5, 20; Heb 7, 1-4.

*Priest chosen by God*

Lev 20, 26; Num 16, 9; Deut 18, 5; 2 Paral 29, 11; Ps 43, 10; Ps 45, 20-21; Ps 64, 5; Ps 77, 70-71.

Matt 9, 37-38; Mark 3, 13; John 10, 1-2 & 9; John 15, 16; John 17, 6-9 & 18; Rom 10, 14-15; 2 Cor 3, 5-6; 2 Cor 5, 18-20; Eph 4, 1; 2 Thess 1, 11; 1 Tim 1, 12; 2 Tim 1, 8-9; Heb 5, 1-6.

*Duties of a priest*

1. *To guide souls*

Ps 77, 72; Is 42, 6-7; Is 62, 10; Malach 2, 6.  
John 10, 2-4.

2. *To teach and preach*

Ps 50, 15; Eccl 45, 20-21; Is 40, 9-10; Is 61, 1-2; Jer 1, 7-8.  
Matt 10, 27; Acts 26, 15-18; Eph 3, 8-9; Col 1, 27-28;  
Col 4, 3-4; 1 Tim 4, 6 & 11 & 16.

3. *To rebuke*

Is 58, 1.  
2 Tim 2, 24-25; 2 Tim 4, 2; Titus 2, 15.

4. *To watch and guard*

Is 21, 8 & 11; Is 40, 11; Is 62, 6.  
Luke 15, 4-5; John 10, 11-14; 2 Tim 4-5.

5. *To feed souls*

Ps 77, 70-72; Is 40, 11; Jer 3, 15; Jer 23, 4; Ezech 34, 1-2.  
1 Peter 5, 20.

6. *To comfort and heal*

Is 61, 1-3.  
Matt 10, 5-8; Heb 5, 1-2.

7. *To give good example*

Matt 5, 16; 2 Cor 2, 15; 1 Tim 4, 12; Titus 2, 7-8.

8. *To pray and offer sacrifice*

Wis 18, 21; Eccl 45, 20; Jer 18, 20.  
Heb 5, 1-3; Heb 8, 3.

9. *To praise God*

Ps 134, 1-2; Dan 3, 84-85.

*Responsibility of the priest*

Num 18, 5; 1 Kings 12, 23; Jer 48, 10; Ezech 3, 17-21; Osee 4, 9.

Luke 12, 48; Rom 1, 14-15; 1 Cor 9, 16-17; 2 Tim 1, 14;  
Heb 13, 17; James 3, 1.

*Fidelity of the priest*

John 17, 4; Acts 20, 24; Acts 21, 13; Rom 11, 13-14; 1 Cor 4, 1-2; Col 4, 17; 1 Thess 2, 4-6; 1 Tim 4, 6; 1 Tim 6, 20-21; 2 Tim 2, 15; 2 Tim 4, 5.

*Humility of the priest*

1 Cor 3, 7; 1 Cor 9, 27; 2 Cor 4, 5.

*Learning of the priest*

Lev 10, 10-11; Jer 3, 15; Osee 4, 6; Malach 2, 7.  
Matt 5, 14-16; Matt 10, 16; 1 Tim 1, 5-7; 1 Tim 4, 12-16;  
2 Tim 2, 15; Titus 1, 9; Titus 2, 7-8.

*Sanctity of the priest*

1 Kings 6, 20; 1 Esd 8, 28; Ps 14, 1-3; Ps 23, 3-5; Ps 77, 70-72; Ps 131, 16; Eccl 50, 12; Malach 2, 6; 1 Mach 4, 42-43.  
John 17, 19; 2 Cor 4, 2; 1 Thess 2, 10; 2 Tim 3, 16-17.

*Sanctity commanded*

Ex 29, 37; Lev 10, 3; Lev 11, 44; Lev 20, 26; Lev 21, 1 & 6-8;  
Is 52, 11.

*Sanctity exhorted*

2 Paral 6, 41; Ps 131, 8-9.  
2 Cor 6, 4-10; Eph 4, 1; 1 Tim 4, 14; 1 Tim 6, 11-14.

*Self-denial of the priest*

Deut 33, 8-10.  
Matt 10, 9-10 & 37-38; Matt 16, 24; Matt 19, 27-29; John 17, 16; Acts 3, 6; 1 Cor 9, 27; 2 Cor 1, 8-10; 2 Cor 13, 9; Gal 6, 14; Philip 3, 7-11; Col 1, 24.

*Sobriety of the priest*

Lev 10, 8-9.  
1 Tim 3, 2-3; 2 Tim 4-5; Titus 1, 7-8.

*Zeal of the priest*

Ps 68, 10.  
John 4, 34; John 20, 18-20; John 26, 28-29; Rom 1, 11-12;  
Rom 10, 1; 1 Cor 9, 19-23; 2 Cor 4, 1; 2 Cor 11, 28-29;  
2 Cor 12, 14-15; Philip 1, 14-18; 1 Thess 2, 8 & 19-20;  
1 Thess 3, 7-10; 2 Tim 2, 3-4; 2 Tim 4, 1-5; 3 John 4.

*Motives for zeal of the priest*

Dan 12, 3.  
Matt 9, 37-38; John 4, 35-36; 2 Cor 4, 13; James 5, 19-20.

*Reward of the priest*

Ps 91, 14-16.

John 17, 4-5 &amp; 24; 1 Tim 3, 13; 2 Tim 4, 7-8; 1 Peter 5, 2-4.

*Respect for the priest*

1 Kings 26, 9; 2 Kings 1, 14; 4 Kings 2, 23-24; Ps 117, 26.

Matt 10, 40; Luke 10, 16; John 13, 20; 1 Tim 4, 12; Titus 2, 15; Heb 12, 9.

*Encouraged to respect priests*

Ps 104, 15; Eccl 7, 31-33.

1 Cor 4, 1; 1 Cor 16, 10-11; Philip 2, 25-29; 1 Thess 5, 12-13; 1 Tim 5, 17; Heb 13, 7.

*Prayer of Christ for the priest*

John 17, 6-26.

*Bad priest*

1 Kings 2, 12-17; Eccles 8, 10; Is 28, 7; Is 56, 10-12; Jer 10, 21; Jer 50, 6; Ezech 22, 26; Ezech 34, 2-5 &amp; 18-19; Mich 3, 11-12; Malach 1, 7-8; 2 Mach 4, 14-16.

Matt 5, 13; Matt 7, 15-16; Matt 23, 1-4 &amp; 13; Luke 6, 52; John 6, 71-72; John 10, 12-13; Rom 2, 19-25.

*Punishment of the bad priests*

2 Esd 13, 29; Job 12, 17; Is 22, 15-19; Jer 6, 13-15; Jer 23, 1-2 &amp; 11-12; Ezech 34, 7-10; Osee 5, 1-2; Zach 11, 16-17; Malach 2, 1-2 &amp; 8-9.

Matt 7, 22-23.

## PRIESTHOOD

Lev 21, 16-23; 2 Paral 26, 16-19.

*Great privilege*

Num 16, 9; Ps 15, 5-6; Ps 22, 5-6; Ps 26, 4; Ps 64, 5; Ps 83, 2-5 &amp; 11; Ps 115, 12-13; Is 49, 6.

John 15, 15.

## PROCRASTINATION

Prov 3, 28; Eccl 5, 8-9.

Luke 9, 59-62.

*See also* Lazy and laziness

## PRODIGALITY

Eccl 18, 33.

Luke 15, 11-16.

## PROFANITY

*See Cursing*

## PROPHECIES OF CHRIST

*See Christ, prophecies of*

## PROPHECIES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

*See Christ, prophecies of, fulfilled in Old Testament*

## PROTECTOR

*God is our protector*

Gen 15, 1; Gen 28, 15; Ex 14, 14; Ps 17, 3 & 17-20 & 31;  
 Ps 26, 1-5; Ps 27, 7-8; Ps 32, 20; Ps 36, 23-24 & 39; Ps 45,  
 8; Ps 53, 6; Ps 88, 19; Ps 90, 1-5 & 7 & 10-12; Ps 120, 4-7;  
 Ps 128, 1-2; Eccl 2, 13; Eccl 34, 19-20; Is 49, 2;  
 Is 51, 12-13 & 16.

2 Cor 1, 9-10; 1 Peter 3, 13-14.

*Recognition of God, our protector*

Ps 3, 4-6; Ps 17, 36; Ps 30, 5; Ps 60, 5; Ps 62, 8-9; Ps 63, 3;  
 Ps 70, 6; Ps 138, 13; Eccl 51, 2-7.

*Prayers for God's protection*

Tob 5, 21; Job 17, 3; Ps 16, 8-9; Ps 19, 2-3; Ps 30, 3; Ps 70,  
 3-4 & 7-8; Ps 139, 5; Ps 140, 8-9; Ps 143, 7-8; Is 33, 2;  
 2 Mach 15, 22-24.

## PROUD

*Proud are tormented by God*

Job 10, 16.

Apoc 18, 7.

*Proud are humbled by God*

Ps 17, 28; Ps 88, 11; Ps 118, 21; Prov 29, 23; Eccl 21, 5;  
 Is 2, 11-12; Is 13, 11; Is 14, 11-16; Is 23, 8-9; Jer 48, 29 &  
 38-42; Jer 49, 16; Jer 50, 32; Dan 4, 34; Dan 5, 20-21;  
 Ab 1, 3-4; Hab 2, 5; Soph 2, 15; 2 Mach 9, 8-12.

Matt 19, 30; Luke 1, 51-52; Luke 14, 11; Acts 12, 21-23.

*Proud destroyed by God*

Num 15, 30-31; Job 20, 6-9; Prov 15, 25; Prov 16, 19; Prov  
 18, 12; Eccl 10, 17-21; Eccl 35, 23; Ezech 28, 1-2 &  
 6-10; Soph 2, 9-10; Malach 4, 1; 2 Mach 15, 1-6 & 28.

*Prayer that God may punish the proud*

Judith 6, 15; Ps 11, 4-5; Ps 73, 3 & 23; Ps 93, 2.  
*See also* Pride

## PROVIDENCE

*Providence of God*

Deut 33, 26-27; Judith 9, 5; Eccles 7, 15; Ecclus 11, 14;  
 Ecclus 16, 26-30.  
 Matt 20, 15.

*Providence of God cares for us*

Deut 8, 5; Job 10, 12; Ps 90, 4 & 11-12; Ps 110, 5; Ps 135,  
 1 & 25; Ps 144, 15-16; Ps 145, 7; Wis 11, 26; Wis 12, 13.  
 Matt 6, 28-33; Matt 10, 29-31; 1 Peter 5, 7.

*Providence orders all things for man*

Gen 8, 21-22; Job 5, 8-10; Job 28, 24-26; Job 36, 27-31;  
 Job 37, 6-13; Ps 64, 10-14; Ps 66, 6-7; Ps 88, 10; Ps 103,  
 13-23; Ps 118, 90-91; Ps 146, 7-8; Wis 14, 1-5; Ecclus  
 43, 26-28; Jer 5, 24; Amos 5, 8.  
 Matt 5, 45; Acts 14, 16.

*Providence cares for the animals*

Job 38, 41; Ps 103, 10-29; Ps 144, 15-16; Ps 146, 7-9; Prov  
 6, 6-8.

Matt 6, 26; Matt 10, 29; Luke 12, 6.

*Examples of providence*

Gen 45, 4-8; Gen 50, 19-20; Ex 9, 13-16; Deut 1, 31;  
 Deut 32, 9-11; Tob 13, 3-4.

*Denying providence*

Eccles 5, 5; Soph 1, 12; Malach 2, 17.

## PRUDE NCE

Prov 1, 17; Prov 14, 8 & 33; Prov 19, 8 & 14; Prov 22, 3;  
 Ecclus 9, 21.

Matt 10, 16; 1 Cor 14, 20; 1 Peter 4, 7.

*See also* Wisdom

*Value of prudence*

Prov 3, 13-15; Prov 16, 16.

*Prudence in conduct*

Prov 13, 10 & 16; Prov 14, 15; Prov 28, 26; Ecclus 8, 21;  
 Ecclus 11, 9-10; Ecclus 13, 12-17; Ecclus 33, 20-24;  
 Ecclus 37, 7-14 & 20; Ecclus 42, 7.

Eph 5, 15-16; Col 4, 5.

*Prudence in words*

Ps 36, 30; Prov 29, 11; Eccles 3, 1-7; Eccles 5, 1-2; Eccles 8, 5; Eccl 11, 8; Eccl 18, 19; Eccl 20, 5-7; Eccl 21, 17 & 28-29; Eccl 27, 8; Eccl 32, 4-5 & 10-13; Eccl 33, 4.

Col 4, 6; James 1, 19.

*See also Tongue, control of the*

*Prudence in words commended*

Prov 10, 19; Prov 15, 23; Prov 16, 24; Prov 17, 27; Prov 25, 11; Eccl 20, 13 & 29.

*Prudence in words necessary*

Prov 10, 19; Prov 12, 19; Prov 13, 13; Prov 18, 13; Prov 25, 8-10; Eccl 8, 22; Eccl 9, 25; Eccl 19, 8-9; Eccl 20, 8.

## PUNISHMENT

*Acknowledgment that we deserve*

*See Acknowledgment of sin*

*Punishment given us by God according to our deserts*

*See Rewarded according to our deserts*

*See Justice of God*

*Punishment of sinners, God takes His time in the*

*See Time in dealing with us, God takes His*

*See also Sin, punishment of*

*Punishment, temporal*

Gen 3, 17-19; Num 12, 1-15; Num 20, 12; Num 27, 12-14;  
2 Kings 12, 13-14; Wis 10, 1-2.

*Punishments promised by Christ for evil*

*See Christ, promises of*

## PURGATORY

**2** Mach 12, 43-46.

*Alluded to or implied*

Eccl 7, 37.

Matt 5, 25-26; Matt 12, 32; Luke 12, 58-59; 1 Cor 3, 13-15;  
Peter 3, 18-20; (compare Matt 12, 36 with Apoc 21, 27).

## PURITY

*See Chastity*

*See also* Unchastity

*See also* Adultery

PURITY OF HEART

*See* Heart, purity

PURITY OF INTENTION

*See* Intention, purity of

# Q

## QUARRELS

Prov 3, 30; Prov 15, 1; Prov 16, 28; Prov 17, 1 & 11 & 19;  
Prov 18, 6; Prov 19, 13; Prov 21, 19; Prov 26, 17; Prov 27,  
15-16; Prov 30, 33; Eccl 27, 16; Eccl 28, 10-11 & 13.  
2 Tim 2, 24.

*See also* Dissensions

## QUARRELSOMENESS

*See* Murmuring

## QUESTIONING OF GOD'S ACTIONS

Job 9, 1-4 & 12-15; Job 21, 22; Job 26, 3-4; Job 34, 23; Job  
40, 1-3; Eccles 7, 1 & 30; Eccles 8, 4; Wis 12, 12; Is 45,  
9-10; Dan 4, 32.

Rom 9, 18-21.

*See also* Ways of God

*See also* Mysteries of God

*See also* Judgments of God

# R

## REASON FOR OUR FAITH

Prov 22, 17-21; Prov 27, 11; Wis 6, 10-11; Ecclus 5, 13-14;  
Ecclus 8, 11-12; Ecclus 42, 8.  
Col 4, 5-6; Titus 1, 7-9; 1 Peter 3, 15.

## REBELLION

### *Rebellion against God*

1 Kings 15, 23; 2 Paral 13, 12; Job 21, 13-15; Ps 2, 2-4; Ps 11, 4-5; Ps 72, 27; Wis 3, 10; Ecclus 46, 8; Jer 2, 20 & 31.  
*See also Sin is rebellion against God*

## RECTITUDE

*See Path of rectitude*

## REDEEMER

Ps 44, 3; Ps 71, 17; Ps 117, 22; Is 12, 2; Is 43, 11; Osee 13, 4; Hab 3, 18; 1 Mach 4, 11.  
Matt 1, 21; Mark 12, 6-10; Luke 19, 10; John 1, 29; John 12, 32 & 47; Acts 5, 30-31; 1 Tim 2, 5-6; Heb 1, 3; 1 John 2, 2; Apoc 1, 5-6.

*See also Christ is our Redeemer*

### *Figures of the Redeemer*

Gen 22, 3-10; Ex 12, 3-13 & 47; Lev 16, 10 & 21-23; Num 21, 8-9; Wis 16, 5-7.

### *Longing for the Redeemer*

Num 24, 17; Is 16, 1; Is 17, 7; Is 45, 8; Is 62, 1; Is 64, 1; Ag 2, 8.

### *Promise of the coming of the Redeemer*

Gen 49, 10; Num 24, 17; Is 7, 14; Is 35, 4; Is 42, 1-4; Is 61, 1-3; Is 62, 1-2 & 11-12; Osee 13, 14; Mich 5, 2; Ag 2, 7-8; Zach 9, 9.

*The coming of the Redeemer*

Is 9, 6-7; Bar 3, 38; Bar 13, 32-33.  
 Gal 4, 4-5; Heb 1, 1-2.  
*See also* Incarnation

**REDEMPTION***Need of redemption*

Ps 48, 7-9.  
 Rom 3, 23-24; Eph 2, 12-13; Col 1, 21-22.  
*See also* Corruption of the world  
*See also* Salvation

*Hope of redemption*

Ps 48, 16; Ps 129, 6-8; Eccl 34, 15.  
 Titus 2, 13-14.

*Recognition of a redemption*

Ps 30, 6; Ps 110, 9.  
 1 John 4, 14; Apoc 5, 9.  
*Gratitude for the redemption*

Ps 102, 1-4; Ps 106, 1-2.  
 Luke 1, 68-69.

*Price of the redemption*

1. *Humiliation of Christ*

Ps 21, 7-8; Is 50, 6; Is 52, 14; Is 53, 3; Lam 3, 30.  
 Philip 2, 5-8; Heb 12, 2-3.
2. *Christ bears our sins*

Is 53, 4 & 11-12.  
 2 Cor 5, 21; Gal 3, 13; 1 Peter 2, 24.
3. *Sorrows of Christ*

Ps 38, 3; Ps 54, 13-15; Ps 68, 21; Ps 108, 4-5; Is 53, 3; Lam 1, 12.  
 Matt 26, 37-38; Matt 27, 46; Luke 22, 47-48.
4. *Sufferings of Christ*

Cant 3, 11; Is 1, 6; Is 53, 4-5.  
 Luke 24, 26; Col 2, 13-14; Heb 5, 8-9; 1 Peter 2, 21-24.
5. *Shedding of His blood*

Matt 26, 27-28; Acts 20, 28; Eph 1, 7; Col 1, 19-20; Heb 9, 11-19 & 22; Heb 13, 12; 1 Peter 1, 18-19; Apoc 5, 9.
6. *Sacrifice of His life*

Matt 20, 28; John 3, 4-15; John 10, 11-18; John 11, 49-52;

John 12, 24-25; Philip 2, 8; Heb 2, 9; Heb 9, 26-28; Heb 15, 15-17.

## REDEMPTION, FRUITS OF THE

### *Freedom from sin and the devil*

Ps 67, 19; Ps 123, 7.

Luke 1, 68-69 & 71-75; Acts 26, 18; Rom 6, 17-22; Gal 1, 3-4; Col 1, 12-13; Heb 2, 14-15; 1 John 3, 8.

### *Forgiveness of sins*

Acts 13, 38; Acts 26, 18; Rom 3, 24-25; Col 1, 14; Titus 2, 14; Heb 9, 26-28; 1 John 3, 5; Apoc 1, 4-5.

*See also Forgiveness of sin*

### *Peace and reconciliation with God*

Ps 71, 7.

Rom 5, 1 & 10; 2 Cor 5, 18-19; Eph 2, 14-17; Col 1, 19-22.

*See also Peace with God*

### *Light of faith*

Acts 26, 18; 2 Cor 4, 6; 1 John 2, 8.

*See also Faith, a gift of God*

### *Justification*

Rom 3, 24; Rom 5, 19; 1 Cor 6, 11; Heb 10, 10-14.

*See also Justification, Christ's merit*

### *Adoption of children of God*

Is 43, 1.

Rom 8, 15; Gal 4, 4-5; Eph 1, 5; 1 John 3, 1.

*See also Children, we are God's adopted*

### *Special blessings*

Rom 8, 32; Eph 2, 18-19; Eph 4, 7-8; Apoc 1, 4-6.

### *Everlasting life*

John 3, 14-16; John 10, 10; Rom 5, 17-21; 1 Cor 15, 21-22;

1 Thess 5, 9-10; 2 Tim 1, 10; Titus 3, 4-7; Heb 5, 8-9;

1 Peter 3, 22.

*See also Heaven, we are heirs of*

### *Happiness of heaven*

Acts 26, 18; Col 1, 12-13; 2 Thess 2, 12-13; 1 Peter 1, 3-4.

## REFUGE, GOD IS OUR

2 Kings 22, 2-3; Ps 17, 2-3; Ps 30, 3-4; Ps 31, 7; Ps 45, 2-3;

Ps 58, 17-18; Ps 70, 3; Ps 89, 1; Ps 90, 2 & 9; Ps 142, 9;

Is 25, 1 & 4; Jer 16, 19; Jer 17, 14.

## REGRET

*Regret for lost innocence**See Innocence**Regret for lost opportunities**See Opportunities, regret for lost*

## REJECTION

*Rejection of God's grace**See Grace, abuse of God's**God rejects no one that seeks Him*

John 6, 37; John 14, 21; Acts 10, 34-35; Rom 2, 14-16.

## REJOICE IN THE LORD, EXHORTATION TO

*See Joy, spiritual*

## REJOICING AT THE MISFORTUNE OF OTHERS

Job 31, 14 & 29; Prov 17, 5; Prov 24, 17-18; Eccl 18, 8;  
Eccl 27, 32.

## RELAPSE INTO SIN

Prov 26, 11; Eccl 24, 30-31; Jer 2, 36.

Matt 12, 43-45; John 5, 14; Gal 4, 9; Gal 5, 1; Heb 6, 4-8;  
2 Peter 2, 20-22.*See also Habit of sin*

## RELICS, VENERATION OF

4 Kings 13, 20-21; Eccl 48, 14-15; Is 11, 10.

Matt 9, 20-21; Acts 19, 11-12.

## RELIGIOUS

*See Priest*

## REMEMBERING

*God remembers all things*

Job 10, 13; Osee 9, 3; Amos 8, 7.

1 Cor 15, 58; Heb 6, 10.

*Remembering God*Tob 4, 6; Ps 62, 7-8; Ps 76, 4; Eccles 12, 1; Eccl 9, 23;  
Eccl 14, 22; Is 26, 8.

*See also* Presence of God, we must keep in the  
*See also* Near God, we must keep

## REMORSE

Ps 50, 5; Ps 87, 17-18; Prov 5, 11-14; Wis 5, 2-9 & 13-14;  
 Wis 11, 12-13; Ecclus 14, 1-2; Is 38, 15; Jer 2, 19; Amos  
 9, 3.

Matt 27, 3-5; Mark 9, 42-43.

*See also* Repentance

*See also* Sin, sorrow for

## REPENTANCE

*See also* Penance and repentance

### *True repentance*

Deut 4, 29; 3 Kings 4, 29; Tob 13, 8; Ps 37, 18-19; Ps 84, 9;  
 Ecclus 5, 5; Jer 24, 7; Lam 3, 40-41; Bar 4, 28.  
 Luke 3, 8.

*See also* Sin, God's hate for

*See also* Sin, Sorrow for

*See also* Mercy, God's mercy to repentant sinners

### *False repentance*

Ecclus 34, 22-23 & 30-31; Is 58, 1-5.

### *Necessity of repentance*

Ps 7, 13-14; Ecclus 2, 22.

Matt 3, 8-11; Luke 13, 3; Acts 2, 37-38; Acts 3, 19.

### *God calls us to repent*

Wis 12, 1-2; Is 22, 12; Ezech 18, 23 & 30.

Acts 17, 30-31.

### *Time for repentance*

Wis 12, 19-21; Is 55, 6.

John 7, 33-34; Heb 4, 16.

### *Efficacy of repentance*

3 Kings 8, 38-39; 3 Kings 9, 35-36; Ps 50, 19; Wis 11, 24;

Ecclus 17, 20; Is 57, 15; Jer 8, 22; Jer 18, 8; Jer 29, 13;

Ezech 18, 21-32; Ezech 33, 14-16.

Luke 23, 39-43; Acts 3, 19; 2 Cor 7, 10; Apoc 22, 14.

## REPUTATION, VALUE OF A GOOD

*See* Name, value of a good

## RESIGNATION TO GOD'S WILL

*See* Will of God, conforming to the  
*See* Trials and tribulation

## RESOLUTIONS, GOOD

Job 27, 3-5; Ps 76, 11; Ps 118, 8 & 106.

## RESPECT

*Respect for holy places*

*See* House of God, reverence for

*Respect for holy things*

Num 4, 15; 1 Kings 21, 3-6; 2 Kings 6, 6-10.

Matt 7, 6.

*Respect for priests*

*See* Priest, respect for

## REST

*Rest from labor and troubles of this life*

Ex 33, 14; Job 3, 17; Job 7, 1-3; Job 17, 16; Ps 54, 7; Ps 93, 12-13; Ps 114, 7.  
 2 Thess 1, 6-7.

*Rest, the reward for serving God*

Job 11, 14 & 18-19; Ps 94, 10-11; Wis 3, 9; Is 58, 10-11.  
 Matt 11, 29; Heb 4, 3 & 9-11; Apoc 14, 13.

## RESTITUTION

Ex 22, 1-4 & 16-17; Lev 6, 1-5; Num 5, 6-8; Ezech 33, 14-15.

Luke 19, 8-9.

*See also* Atonement

## RESTITUTION FOR OUR SINS

*See* Redemption

## RESURRECTION

*Foretold by David*

Acts 2, 24-31.

*Foretold by Christ*

Matt 12, 39-40; Matt 16, 4 & 21; Matt 17, 21-22; Matt 20,

18-19; Matt 26, 31-32; Matt 27, 62-64; Mark 9, 8-9;  
John 2, 18-22.

*Declared by Christ*

Matt 28, 1-9; Mark 16, 1-9; Luke 24, 1-8; John 20, 1-17;  
Acts 2, 22-24 & 31-32; 1 Cor 15, 3-8 & 14-20.

## RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD

Job 19, 25-27; Is 26, 19-21; Dan 12, 2; 2 Mach 7, 9 & 10-11  
& 14 & 22-23; 2 Mach 12, 43-44.

Luke 14, 13-14; Luke 20, 35-38; John 5, 28-29; John 6,  
40-45 & 55; John 11, 23-25; Acts 24, 14-15; 1 Cor 6, 14;  
1 Cor 15, 12-17 & 20-22 & 29-32 & 35-38 & 42-44 & 51-  
53; 1 Thess 4, 12-17; Apoc 20, 12-13.

## RETURN TO GOD

Job 22, 23-28; Jer 3, 22.  
2 Cor 3, 15-16.

*See also* Delay of conversion

*See also* New spirit

*Exhortation to return to God*

Eccl 17, 23; Is 31, 6; Is 46, 8; Jer 3, 1 & 12; Lam 3, 40;  
Malach 3, 7.

## REVENGE

Deut 32, 35; Job 31, 29-30 & 40; Ps 7, 4-6; Ps 93, 1.

*Revenge forbidden by God*

Lev 19, 18.

Matt 5, 38-39.

*See also* Forgiving injury

*See also* Love of enemies

*Exhortation against revenge*

Prov 20, 22; Prov 24, 29; Eccl 8, 8; Eccl 10, 6; Eccl 28, 6.

Rom 12, 14-21; 1 Thess 5, 15; 1 Peter 3, 9.

## REWARD

*God is our reward*

Gen 15, 1; Ps 15, 5-6; Ps 118, 57.

*Rewards of Christ*

*See* Christ, promises of

*Certainty of the reward*

2 Paral 15, 7; Tob 2, 18; Ps 36, 4; Ps 83, 13; Ps 118, 112;  
 Prov 11, 18; Prov 28, 18; Ecclus 27, 9.  
 John 4, 36; John 12, 26; John 14, 2-3; Col 3, 23-24; 2 Tim  
 4, 7-8; Heb 6, 10; James 1, 12.

*Greatness of the reward*

2 Paral 25, 9; Tob 4, 23; Ps 30, 20; Wis 3, 5; Ecclus 18, 22;  
 Is 64, 4.  
 Matt 5, 11-12; Luke 15, 31; Rom 8, 18; 1 Cor 2, 9; 1 Cor 9,  
 24-25; 1 Peter 1, 3-4; 1 Peter 5, 4.

*There is a reward in this life*

Ps 1, 1-3; Ps 91, 13-16; Ps 127, 1-4; Prov 10, 24; Prov 11,  
 5-6; Eccles 2, 26; Ecclus 43, 37; Is 1, 19.

*Blessing of God, the reward*

Ps 5, 13; Ps 113, 12-13; Prov 3, 33; Prov 10, 22; Ecclus  
 11, 24.

*Become chosen people of God, the reward*

Ex 19, 5; Amos 5, 14; Malach 3, 16-18.  
 Matt 5, 9; Matt 12, 47-50; John 8, 31-32; Philip 4, 9; Apoc  
 21, 3-7.

*Peace and security, the reward*

Ps 111, 7-8; Prov 1, 33; Prov 3, 1-2; Is 32, 18; Is 48, 18;  
 Jer 6, 16.

Matt 11, 28-29; Rom 2, 10.

*Grace in this life, the reward*

Wis 3, 9 & 13-14; Ecclus 11, 17.  
 Apoc 3, 10.

*Happiness of the just*

See Just, the happiness of the

*Eternal life, the reward of the just*

Ps 20, 5; Ps 33, 13-15; Ps 36, 27-28; Ps 102, 2-5; Ps 117, 17;  
 Wis 3, 1-4; Wis 5, 16.

Matt 19, 29; Matt 25, 46; John 8, 51; John 10, 27-28; John  
 12, 25; Rom 2, 6-7; Rom 6, 5-8; 1 John 2, 25; Apoc 2, 7 &  
 11; Apoc 20, 6.

*Happiness of heaven*

Ps 14, 1-5; Ps 20, 4-7; Ps 36, 29; Ps 111, 9; Ps 117, 19-20;  
 Ps 139, 14; Wis 3, 7-8; Wis 5, 5 & 17; Ecclus 26, 12; Is  
 33, 15-17; Is 56, 4-7; Is 58, 7-11; Bar 5, 2-4.

Matt 5, 3-10; Matt 13, 30; Matt 25, 21 & 34; Luke 3, 77;

Philip 3, 20-21; Col 3, 4; 1 Thess 4, 12-16; 2 Peter 1, 10-11; Apoc 2, 17 & 26; Apoc 3, 4-5 & 12 & 21; Apoc 7, 13-17; Apoc 21, 2-7; Apoc 22, 4-5.

*See also Heaven, place of happiness*

*Prayer to reward the just*

Ruth 2, 12.

John 17, 24.

*Reward according to our deserts*

Job 34, 11; Ps 61, 13; Prov 12, 14; Prov 24, 12; Eccl 11, 28; Eccl 16, 13-15; Eccl 35, 23-24; Is 3, 10-11; Jer 32, 19; Ezech 18, 20 & 30; Osee 12, 2; Malach 3, 18.

Matt 16, 27; John 5, 28-29; Rom 2, 5-8; 1 Cor 3, 8; 2 Cor 5, 10; Gal 6, 7-9; 2 Tim 4, 14; 1 Peter 1, 17; Apoc 2, 23; Apoc 20, 12-15; Apoc 22, 12.

*See also Justice of God*

*See also Judge, God is a just*

RICH

Ps 143, 13-15; Prov 22, 2; Prov 28, 6 & 11; Eccl 25, 3-4; Amos 6, 1-7.

Luke 1, 53; Luke 6, 24; Luke 16, 19-26; James 1, 9-11; 1 John 3, 17.

*Adulation and subservience*

Prov 14, 20; Eccles 10, 19 & 26; Eccles 13, 25-28.

James 2, 1-4.

RICHES

*Dangers of riches*

Prov 30, 8-9; Eccl 11, 10; Eccl 14, 3; Eccl 21, 5; Eccl 31, 6-7; Jer 22, 21; Osee 13, 6.

Matt 13, 3-7 & 22; Matt 19, 21-24; Mark 10, 23-24; 1 Tim 6, 9-10; James 5, 1-3.

*Vanity of riches*

Job 20, 15; Job 27, 19; Job 30, 15; Ps 36, 16-17; Ps 38, 6-7; Ps 48, 7-9 & 11-12 & 17-20; Ps 51, 8-9; Ps 75, 6; Prov 11, 4 & 28; Prov 20, 21; Eccles 2, 8-11; Eccles 4, 7-8; Eccles 5, 10 & 12-15; Wis 5, 8-12; Eccl 11, 18-20; Eccl 40, 13; Bar 3, 16-19; Soph 1, 18.

Matt 6, 19; Luke 12, 16-21; 1 Tim 6, 7; Apoc 3, 17.

*See also Detachment from earthly things, motives for*

*Love of riches*

Job 31, 14 & 24-25; Ps 61, 11; Eccles 5, 9; Ecclus 7, 20;  
Ecclus 10, 10; Ecclus 27, 1; Ecclus 31, 1 & 5-7.

Matt 6, 24; Matt 26, 14-16; John 12, 4-6; 1 Tim 3, 8;  
1 Tim 6, 9-10.

*See also Covetousness*

*Right use of riches*

Eccles 5, 18; Eccles 7, 12-13; Ecclus 13, 30; Ecclus 18, 25;  
Ecclus 31, 8-11.

Luke 16, 9; 1 Tim 6, 17-19.

*Ill-gotten riches*

*See Goods, ill-gotten*

*True riches*

Ps 38, 8; Prov 8, 18-21; Prov 10, 22; Wis 8, 5; Ecclus 29, 14;  
Is 33, 6.

Matt 6, 19-21; Matt 19, 21; Luke 12, 33; 1 Cor 1, 4-5; 2 Cor  
6, 4 & 10; 1 Tim 6, 17-19; Apoc 2, 9; Apoc 3, 18.

## RIDICULE

*See Scoffer*

## RIGHTEOUSNESS

*See Path of rectitude*

## RULERS, DUTIES OF

Ps 2, 10; Wis 6, 2-10; Ecclus 32, 1-3.

*See also Judges*

# S

## SABBATH, SANCTITY OF

*See Lord's day*

## SACRAMENTS

Ps 64, 10; Is 12, 3; Zach 13, 1.

*See Individual sacraments; e.g., Baptism*

## SACRIFICE PLEASES GOD

Ps 4, 6; Ps 50, 18-19; Ps 115, 17; Prov 16, 5; Eccl 35, 8-9;

Mich 6, 6-8; Malach 1, 10-11.

Heb 1, 10-11; 1 Peter 2, 5.

## SADNESS

Ps 41, 6; Ps 136, 1-4; Prov 12, 25; Prov 17, 22; Prov 35, 20;

Eccl 11, 29; Eccl 14, 2; Eccl 25, 17-18; Eccl 30,

22-26; Eccl 38, 19-21.

*See also Sorrowing*

## SAINTS

Deut 33, 2-3; 1 Kings 2, 9; Ps 36, 28; Ps 96, 10; Ps 115, 15;

Wis 4, 14-15.

*See also Saved, the*

*See also Just, the*

*Happiness of the saints*

Ps 49, 4-5; Ps 109, 3; Ps 131, 9-16; Ps 149, 5; Cant 3, 11;

Eccl 45, 1-2.

Eph 3, 17-18; Col 1, 12; Apoc 7, 9 & 13-17.

*Saints praise and glorify God*

Ps 29, 5; Ps 144, 10-12; Ps 149, 5-6; Eccl 42, 17.

Apoc 1, 9-10.

*Saints are worthy of honor*

Ps 138, 17; Ps 149, 5-9; Wis 3, 6; Eccl 23, 10.  
 1 Cor 6, 2-3; Eph 2, 19.

*God glorified the saints*

Ps 67, 36; Ps 88, 8.  
 2 Thess 1, 7-10.

*Saints are like to angels*

Matt 22, 30; Luke 20, 35-36.

*Saints know what passes among us*

Luke 15, 7-10.

*Prayer to the saints*

Gen 20, 3-7 & 17; Ex 32, 9-14; Num 11, 10-14; Num 14, 19-20; Num 16, 44-48; 1 Kings 7, 7-10; Job 42, 7-10; Ps 105, 21-23; Wis 18, 20-22; 2 Mach 3, 31-33.

James 5, 16.

*Veneration of the saints*

Ps 138, 17; Eccl 23, 10; Eccl 48, 11.

*Communion of saints in heaven*

2 Mach 15, 13-14.

Eph 2, 19-21.

*Communion of saints on earth*

Rom 12, 5; Eph 1, 22-23.

*Communion in purgatory*

2 Mach 12, 43-46.

**SALVATION**

*See also* Redemption

*See also* Works, good, and salvation

*Importance of salvation*

Matt 16, 26; Luke 10, 20 & 40-42; 2 Cor 4, 18; Heb 2, 1-3.

*See also* Justification

*God is our salvation*

2 Kings 23, 5; Ps 34, 3; Ps 117, 21; Is 12, 2; Is 33, 2.

*Salvation is from God*

Ps 36, 39; Ps 61, 2-8; Ps 73, 2; Ps 90, 16; Ps 97, 3; Eccl 13, 18; Eccl 39, 23; Is 43, 11; Is 45, 17.

John 10, 9; John 14, 6; John 17, 1-2; Eph 2, 8-9; 2 Thess 2, 12.

*Recognition of God as our salvation*

1 Kings 2, 1; Ps 68, 30; Ps 88, 27; Ps 118, 166 & 174.

Luke 2, 29-31.

## SANCTITY

### *Sanctity of God*

Lev 19, 1-2; Job 4, 17; Job 15, 15; Job 25, 4-5; Ps 88, 36-37,  
Ps 96, 12; Ps 98, 9; Ps 107, 8; Jer 3, 12; Amos 4, 2.  
Matt 5, 48.

### *Recognition of God's sanctity*

Ex 15, 11; 1 Kings 2, 2; Ps 5, 5-7; Ps 144, 4-5; Is 6, 3; Hab 1, 13.  
Apoc 4, 8; Apoc 15, 4.

### *Sanctity of Christ*

Luke 1, 35 & 41-42; John 8, 46; Acts 3, 14; Acts 4, 29-30.

### *Sanctity of God's house*

*See House of God*

### *Personal sanctity*

2 Kings 22, 24; Ps 85, 2; Eccl 2, 20; Eccl 30, 15.  
1 Tim 6, 6; 1 John 3, 3.

### *We are called to personal sanctity*

Rom 1, 7; Eph 1, 4; 1 Thess 4, 3-7; 2 Thess 2, 12; Titus 2,  
11-13.

*See also Perfection*

*See also Spiritual life*

### *Exhortation to personal sanctity*

Lev 19, 1-2; Lev 20, 7-8 & 26.

1 Tim 4, 7-8; Heb 12, 14; 1 Peter 1, 15-16; 2 Peter 1, 5-8.

## SATAN

*See Devil*

## SAVED, THE

### *The elect*

2 Esd 1, 10; Ps 91, 14-16; Ps 106, 1-3; Wis 3, 9; Wis 5, 5;  
Is 25, 9; Is 28, 5; Is 32, 18; Is 35, 10; Is 45, 17.

Matt 11, 11; Matt 22, 29-30; Luke 12, 32; Luke 14, 15; Luke  
20, 35-36; Apoc 17, 14; Apoc 19, 9; Apoc 20, 6; Apoc  
21, 27.

*See also Saints*

*See also Just, the*

*See also Predestination*

*The saved are a small number*

Matt 7, 14; Matt 20, 16; Luke 12, 24.

*See also Number of those saved*

*Prayers to be saved*

1 Paral 16, 35; Job 14, 13; Ps 3, 7; Ps 6, 5; Ps 21, 20-22;  
 Ps 24, 21; Ps 25, 11; Ps 27, 9; Ps 30, 17-18; Ps 68, 2 &  
 15-19; Ps 79, 3-4; Ps 85, 2 & 16; Ps 105, 4-5; Ps 107, 6-7;  
 Ps 108, 26-27; Ps 118, 94 & 173 & 176; Is 33, 2; Jer 17, 14.  
 Matt 6, 13; Matt 8, 24-25; Luke 23, 42.

## SCANDAL

1 Kings 2, 17; Ps 49, 20-21; Ps 68, 7; Jer 13, 23.

Matt 23, 13; Rom 2, 23-24; Rom 14, 13 & 21; 1 Cor 5, 6;  
 1 Cor 8, 9-13; Gal 5, 7 & 10-12.

*See also Leading others into evil*

*Punishment for scandal*

Deut 13, 6 & 8-11; 2 Kings 12, 14.

Matt 13, 41-42; Matt 18, 6-9.

## SCOFFER

Prov 3, 32-34; Prov 9, 8 & 12; Prov 13, 1 & 15; Prov 14, 29;

Prov 22, 31; Ecclus 27, 31; Ecclus 33, 6; Is 28, 22; Is  
 29, 20.

Jude 1, 17-18.

## SCRIPTURES, HOLY

*Scriptures our guide*

Rom 15, 4; 1 Cor 10, 11; 2 Tim 3, 15-17; 2 Peter 1, 19-20;  
 Apoc 1, 3.

*Scriptures not the sole rule of faith*

Rom 10, 14 & 17; 1 Cor 15, 1-2; 2 Thess 2, 14.

*See also Tradition*

*Scriptures inspired by God*

2 Tim 3, 16; 2 Peter 1, 20-21.

*Scriptures not easy to comprehend*

Acts 8, 27-31; Heb 5, 8 & 11; 2 Peter 3, 15-16.

*Scriptures not for private interpretation*

2 Peter 1, 20-21.

*Scriptures not to be corrupted*

Deut 4, 2; Deut 12, 32; Prov 30, 5-6.  
Apoc 22, 18-19.

## SEARCHER

*Searcher of hearts, God the*

1 Kings 16, 7; 1 Paral 28, 9; Job 16, 20; Ps 10, 5; Ps 43, 21-22; Ps 93, 1; Prov 15, 11; Prov 16, 2; Prov 21, 2; Prov 24, 12; Wis 1, 6; Wis 6, 4; Eccl 7, 5; Eccl 16, 20; Eccl 23, 28; Eccl 42, 18-20; Is 29, 15-16; Jer 17, 9-10.  
Matt 9, 3-4; Luke 6, 7-8; Luke 9, 46-47; Luke 16, 15; John 2, 24-25; Rom 8, 27; Apoc 2, 18 & 23.

*See also* Deceive God, we cannot

*See also* Justice, we cannot escape God's

*Recognition of God as searcher of hearts*

3 Kings 8, 38-39; Job 42, 2; Ps 7, 10; Ps 138, 1-4.  
Acts 1, 24-25.

## SEEKING

*Seeking after God*

Job 23, 3; Job 37, 23; Ps 26, 8; Ps 39, 17; Ps 104, 3; Ps 118, 2 & 10; Prov 28, 5; Is 45, 19; Dan 3, 41-42.  
Matt 2, 1-2; Acts 17, 26-27.

*Reward for seeking God*

Deut 4, 29; 1 Paral 28, 9; 2 Paral 15, 15; 2 Paral 30, 18-19;  
1 Esd 8, 22; Ps 9, 11; Ps 21, 27; Ps 23, 3-6; Ps 33, 11; Prov 8, 17 & 35; Cant 8, 10; Eccl 2, 13; Eccl 32, 18; Jer 29, 13; Lam 3, 25.

*Exhortations to seek God*

1 Paral 22, 19; Ps 68, 33; Ps 104, 4; Wis 1, 1-2; Is 55, 6;  
Amos 5, 4-6; Soph 2, 3.  
Matt 6, 31-37.

*Seeking the doctrine and truth*

Deut 33, 3; Job 34, 32; Job 36, 32-33; Ps 24, 4-5; Ps 42, 3-4;  
Ps 85, 11.

*See also* Truth

*Seeking God's will and law*

Ps 24, 10; Ps 93, 12; Ps 118, 33-35 & 69; Ps 142, 8-10;  
Eccl 2, 19; Eccl 32, 19.

John 5, 30.  
*See also* Will of God

## SELF

### *Self-control*

Prov 16, 32; Eccl 30, 24; Eccl 37, 30.  
*See also* Discipline

### *Self-denial*

Matt 10, 38; Luke 14, 27 & 33; Luke 18, 29-30; Rom 6, 8;  
 Rom 8, 13; 1 Cor 9, 24-25 & 27; 1 Cor 15, 71; 2 Cor 4, 10;  
 Gal 1, 24; Gal 2, 19-20; Gal 5, 24; Gal 6, 14.

### *Exhortation to self-denial*

Matt 16, 24-26; Luke 9, 23; Rom 12, 1; Col 2, 20; Col 3, 5.

### *Self-praise*

*See* Boasting

*See* Vainglory

### *Self-sufficiency*

Prov 3, 5-7; Prov 28, 26; Eccl 5, 2-3; Eccl 11, 25-26; Is 30, 1-2; Jer 10, 23.  
 2 Cor 3, 4-5.

### *Self-willed*

Prov 29, 15; Eccl 30, 8.

2 Tim 3, 1-4.

*See also* Obstinacy in sin

*See also* Impenitence

### *Distrust of self*

*See* Distrust

### *Forgetfulness of self*

*See* Forgetfulness

### *Selfishness*

Eccl 4, 36; Eccl 11, 18-20; Eccl 31, 29.

Philip 2, 21.

## SENSITIVENESS

Eccles 7, 22-23.

## SERVANTS, DUTIES OF

*See* Obedience to lay superiors

*See also* Masters to their servants, duties of

## SERVE

*Do not serve by doing wrong*

Job 13, 7; Eccl 15, 2 &amp; 21-22; Eccl 35, 14-15.

*See also* Wicked not acceptable to God, offerings of the  
*Punishment for those who serve by wrong*

Deut 28, 47-48; 2 Paral 12, 7-8; Is 60, 12; Ezech 6, 9-10.

*Exhortations to serve God*

Jos 22, 5; 1 Paral 28, 9; 2 Paral 30, 8; Tob 14, 10; Ps 2, 11;

Prov 23, 26; Is 55, 1-3.

Matt 11, 29-30; John 6, 27; Col 3, 24; Heb 12, 28-29.

## SERVICE

*Service to God*

2 Paral 12, 8; Eccl 2, 1; Malach 3, 13-18.

Matt 13, 44-46; Rom 6, 16; 2 Cor 5, 8-9.

*Serve God because of justice*

Deut 10, 12-13; 1 Paral 29, 14.

Matt 4, 10; Luke 17, 7-10; 2 Cor 5, 14-15.

*Serve God, a privilege to*

Ps 72, 28; Eccl 23, 38.

Matt 11, 29-30.

*See also* Happiness of serving God*Willingly serve God*

Gen 29, 20; Ex 35, 5; 1 Paral 28, 9; Ps 36, 4; Ps 99, 2; Ps

118, 112; Prov 23, 26; Eccl 35, 10-11; 2 Mach 1, 2-3.

*Earnestness in the service of God*

Deut 10, 12; Deut 26, 16; 1 Kings 12, 24; 3 Kings 8, 23;

Tob 14, 10-11; Dan 3, 41.

Luke 9, 62; Rom 12, 11; 1 Cor 9, 24-26; Philip 3, 13-14;

Col 3, 23-24.

*Sincerity in the service of God*

Ex 34, 14; Jos 24, 14; 1 Kings 12, 24; Tob 14, 10; Eccl 34, 22; Is 58, 6-8; Is 61, 8.

Matt 6, 24; Luke 1, 73-75; John 4, 23-24; 2 Cor 1, 12;

Philip 1, 9-11.

*See also* Practicing our faith*Hypocrisy in serving God*

Ps 77, 36-37; Eccl 1, 36-40; Eccl 3, 28; Is 29, 13-14;

Is 58, 3-5; Jer 7, 8-11.

Matt 5, 20; Mark 7, 6-8.

*Reasonable service*

Is 24, 15.

Rom 12, 1. \*

*Foolish to abandon service of God*

Jer 2, 12-13; Jer 17, 13; 1 Mach 2, 20-21.

*See also Forsaking the law of God*

*See also Turning away from God*

*God does not need our service*

Job 22, 3; Job 26, 2-3; Job 35, 5-8.

Luke 17, 10; John 2, 24-25.

*See also Goods, God does not need our*

## SERVING GOD, HAPPINESS OF

*See Happiness*

*Reward for serving God*

*See Reward*

## SEVEN LAST WORDS OF CHRIST

*See Words of Christ, seven last*

## SHEPHERD

*God, the shepherd*

Ps 22, 1-2; Ps 77, 52; Ps 78, 13; Ps 94, 7; Ps 99, 3; Ps 118, 176; Eccl 18, 13; Is 40, 11; Is 49, 10; Jer 17, 16; Ezech 34, 11-23 & 31.

Matt 9, 36; Matt 18, 12-13; Luke 15, 4-7; John 10, 2-4 & 11-28; Heb 13, 20-21; 1 Peter 2, 25.

## SICKNESS

*Visit the sick*

Eccl 7, 39.

Matt 25, 34-40.

*Sickness*

Job 33, 19; Eccl 31, 2.

John 11, 1-4; 2 Cor 12, 9.

*See also Afflicted with bodily infirmities*

*Conduct in sickness*

Eccl 18, 21; Eccl 38, 1-7 & 9-14.

James 5, 14-15.

## SILENCE

*Value of silence*

Prov 17, 28; Prov 21, 23; Eccl 19, 28; Eccl 20, 5-7;  
 Eccl 32, 9-13.  
 1 Tim 2, 11-12.

*Silence of Christ*

Ps 37, 12-15; Ps 38, 3; Is 53, 7.  
 Matt 26, 62-63; Matt 27, 12-14; Luke 23, 8-11; 1 Peter 2,  
 21-23.

## SIMONY

Acts 8, 18-23.

## SIMPLICITY

Job 31, 6; Prov 11, 3; Prov 19, 1; Prov 20, 7; Wis 1, 1;  
 Eccl 19, 21.  
 Matt 18, 2-4; Luke 18, 16-17; Acts 2, 4-6; 2 Cor 8, 1-2 &  
 10-11; 2 Cor 11, 3; 1 Peter 2, 1-2.

*Simplicity, pleasing to God*

1 Paral 29, 17; Job 8, 20; Job 12, 4; Ps 114, 6; Prov 2, 7-8  
 & 21.

## SIN

Ps 18, 13; Ps 39, 13; Ps 61, 11; Prov 9, 17; Prov 14, 34; Prov  
 16, 8; Eccl 5, 5; Eccl 6, 4; Eccl 21, 2-4; Eccl 27,  
 11; Eccl 31, 5; Is 9, 18; Jer 2, 22; Dan 13, 22-23.  
 Matt 10, 28; Matt 24, 12; 1 Cor 15, 56; Eph 2, 1-3; Heb  
 3, 1-3.

*See also Acknowledgment of sin*

*Sin is rebellion against God*

Ex 5, 1-2; 4 Kings 19, 22; Job 11, 4-5; Job 15, 25-26; Job  
 21, 13-15; Job 34, 26-28; Jer 2, 19-20; Jer 5, 23-24;  
 Jer 6, 16-17; Malach 1, 6.

John 19, 14-15.

*See also Rebellion against God*

*Sin is ingratitude to God*

Deut 32, 5-6 & 15-18; Job 12, 6; Ps 40, 10; Ps 68, 21-22;  
 Ps 77, 41; Ps 118, 3-5; Is 1, 2-4; Is 5, 4; Is 63, 8-10; Jer  
 2, 21; Bar 4, 8; Zach 13, 6.

*Malice of sin*

Gen 18, 20; Job 35, 15; Ps 18, 13; Is 7, 13; Is 57, 4; Jer 2, 12-13 & 19-20; Malach 3, 8-9.

Matt 26, 14-16 & 48-49; Matt 27, 21-22; Eph 4, 30; Eph 5, 11-12; Heb 10, 28-29.

*Foolishness of sin*

Gen 25, 31-34; Tob 12, 10; Ps 21, 2; Prov 12, 3; Eccles 8, 8; Ecclus 10, 32; Jer 2, 12-13.

Rom 6, 21.

*God's hatred for sin*

Ex 20, 5; 2 Paral 19, 7; Judith 5, 21; Job 34, 10; Ps 5, 5; Prov 15, 9; Wis 14, 9; Ecclus 15, 11-13 & 21.

Rom 1, 18.

*See also* Repentance, true

*Sin separates us from God*

Is 59, 1-2; Lam 3, 42-44.

*Slavery of sin*

Ps 118, 133; Wis 1, 4.

John 8, 34; Rom 6, 12-13 & 16; 2 Peter 2, 18-19.

*Freedom from slavery of sin*

Lev 26, 13; Ps 18, 13-14; Ps 123, 7.

Rom 6, 4-7 & 14-18; 2 Cor 7, 1; Col 1, 12-13; 2 Tim 2, 25-26.

*Sorrow for sin*

Ps 118, 136; Is 38, 15; Bar 2, 18; Joel 2, 12-13.

Matt 26, 75; 2 Cor 7, 10; James 4, 8-10.

*See also* Remorse

*Turning away from sin*

Job 28, 28; Job 33, 28; Prov 16, 17; Prov 28, 13; Ecclus 35, 2-5.

*Exhortations to turn away from sin*

Ps 33, 13-15; Prov 3, 7; Ecclus 5, 5; Ecclus 11, 22; Ecclus 17, 23; Ecclus 28, 10; Ezech 33, 11.

2 Tim 2, 19.

*Sin, return to*

*See* Relapse into sin

*Avoiding sin*

Tob 4, 6; Job 36, 21; Ps 118, 101; Wis 1, 12; Ecclus 3, 32; Ecclus 4, 23; Ecclus 7, 1; Ecclus 15, 11; Ecclus 17, 11; Ecclus 21, 2.

1 Cor 15, 34; 1 Thess 5, 22.

*Habit of sin*

See Habitual sin

*Prayers for the deliverance from sin*

Ps 18, 13-14; Ps 38, 9; Ps 39, 13-14; Ps 118, 80 & 133.

1 Thess 5, 23.

*Withdrawing others from sin*

Prov 21, 12; Malach 2, 6.

James 5, 19-20.

*Punishment of sin, certainty of the*

Num 32, 23; Eccl 7, 8; Eccl 16, 14; Eccl 27, 3; Jer 31, 29-30; Ezech 18, 4 & 20; Ezech 33, 13.

1 Cor 15, 50; Eph 5, 5-6; 1 Thess 4, 3-6; Heb 10, 26-31.

*Punishment of sin*

See also Wicked, punishment of the

See also Punishment of sinners

*Punishment of sin in this life*

Gen 3, 16-19; Gen 4, 9-12; Gen 6, 5-7; Gen 18, 20; Gen 24-28; 2 Kings 6, 6-7; Ps 37, 4-5; Ps 38, 10-12; Wis 17, 10; Is 3, 8-9; Is 44, 7; Jer 4, 18; Jer 5, 23-25; Jer 44, 22-23; Lam 5, 7 & 16.

Heb 3, 13.

*Punishment of sin in life to come*

Ex 32, 33; Prov 11, 19; Prov 22, 8.

Matt 26, 24-25; Rom 1, 32; Rom 6, 21-23; James 1, 15; Apoc 21, 27.

*God is not author of sin*

Ps 5, 5; Wis 14, 9; Eccl 15, 12-13 & 21-22; Soph 3, 5.

*Original sin referred to*

Job 14, 4; Ps 50, 7.

*Original sin declared*

Rom 5, 12-19; 1 Cor 15, 21-22; Eph 2, 3.

*Effects of original sin*

Gen 8, 21.

John 3, 5.

*Mortal sin*

Rom 1, 29-32; 1 Cor 6, 9-10; Gal 5, 19-21; Eph 5, 5; Col 3, 5-6; Apoc 21, 8.

*Venial sin*

Prov 24, 16; Eccl 7, 21.

Matt 12, 36; 1 Cor 3, 11-15; 1 John 1, 8.

## SINCERITY

Prov 10, 9; Prov 11, 20.

1 Cor 5, 8.

*See also* Truth, love of  
*Sincerity in the service of God*

*See* Service

## SINNER

2 Esd 9, 26; Job 15, 15-16; Ps 49, 16-22; Ps 65, 7; Ps 118, 155; Prov 13, 6-7; Prov 24, 8; Wis 15, 6 & 10; Ecclus 11, 16; Ecclus 15, 9; Ecclus 27, 33; Is 1, 5; Is 43, 24-26; Jer 50, 6-7.

1 John 3, 6-10; 3 John 1, 11; Apoc 3, 11.

*See also* Wicked

### *Foolishness of the sinner*

Esther 16, 4; Job 17, 4; Job 24, 15-17; Ps 4, 3; Ps 9, 4-6 & 11-14; Ps 27, 3-5; Ps 48, 13; Ps 72, 11-12; Ps 81, 5; Ps 93, 4-10; Ps 105, 19-20; Ps 138, 11-12; Prov 30, 20; Wis 2, 11 & 21-22; Wis 5, 6-7; Wis 10, 8; Wis 15, 19; Ecclus 1, 26; Ecclus 23, 25-28; Ecclus 32, 21; Is 5, 12-13 & 20-21; Is 28, 14-19; Is 29, 15-16; Is 47, 10; Jer 4, 22; Jer 5, 21; Jer 12, 13; Bar 3, 12; Ezech 8, 12.

Matt 7, 26-27; John 3, 19-20; 2 Peter 2, 12-15; Apoc 3, 17.

### *A sinner is God's enemy*

Ex 23, 7; Job 8, 20; Job 31, 1-3; Ps 5, 7; Ps 118, 118; Prov 11, 20; Wis 14, 9; Ecclus 12, 3; Malach 2, 17.

1 John 1, 6.

### *A sinner is an enemy of his own soul*

Tob 12, 10; Job 8, 11-15; Job 9, 4; Job 34, 17; Ps 10, 6; Prov 8, 36; Wis 1, 4-5 & 13-16; Ecclus 4, 5; Ecclus 10, 32; Ecclus 19, 4; Osee 13, 9; Jonas 2, 9.

John 15, 40.

## SINNERS, CHRIST'S LOVE FOR

*See* Love, Christ's, for sinners

## SINS

### *Our sins are known to God*

Gen 18, 20-21; Job 11, 11; Job 12, 16 & 22; Job 24, 15-16 &

23; Job 34, 21-22; Ps 89, 8; Ps 93, 3 & 6-10; Ecclus 17, 16-17; Ecclus 23, 25-29; Ecclus 42, 20; Jer 16, 17; Jer 29, 23; Amos 5, 12; Apoc 18, 5.

*Sins of the wicked turn on them*

Num 32, 23; Job 4, 8-9; Job 18, 5-8; Ps 7, 15-17; Ps 9, 16-17; Prov 1, 18 & 29-31; Prov 5, 22; Prov 11, 3-6; Prov 13, 6; Prov 21, 7; Prov 22, 8; Prov 26, 27; Prov 29, 6; Eccles 10, 8-9; Wis 1, 12; Wis 2, 21; Wis 12, 23; Wis 17, 10; Ecclus 23, 8; Ecclus 27, 28-30; Is 59, 12; Ezech 11, 21; Osee 4, 7-9; Osee 10, 13.

Gal 6, 7-8.

*Sins cannot hurt God*

*See* Malice of men

SLANDER

*See* Detraction

SLAVES AND SLAVERY

Ex 21, 2-3; Ecclus 7, 23; Ecclus 33, 31.

Phil 1, 15-16.

SLOTH

*See* Lazy and laziness

*See* Idleness

SOLICITUDE, VAIN

Prov 11, 7.

Matt 7, 25-34; John 6, 26; John 14, 1; Philip 4, 6.

SORROW

*See also* Sin, sorrow for

*God comforts us in sorrow*

*See* Tribulations

*Our sorrows are known to God*

Ps 37, 10; Ps 135,<sup>1</sup> & 23.

*See also* Cry of the distressed

*God turns sorrow into joy*

Tob 3, 21-22; Job 11, 14-17; Ps 29, 6 & 12; Ps 70, 20-21;

Ps 125, 5-7; Is 25, 8-9; Is 61, 1-3; Jer 31, 13; Bar 4, 22-23.

Matt 5, 5; Luke 6, 21; John 16, 20-22; 2 Cor 1, 7; 1 Peter 1, 6-7; Apoc 21, 4.

## SORROWING

Ruth 1, 20-21; Job 5, 8-11; Ps 6, 7; Jer 8, 22; Lam 1, 12.

Matt 5, 5; Matt 11, 28; 2 Cor 6, 4 & 10; James 5, 13.

*See also* Sadness

*See also* Mercy, God's, to those in sorrow

*We should comfort the sorrowing*

*See* Comfort the afflicted

## SOUL

Gen 1, 26-27; Gen 2, 7; Ps 24, 20; Prov 6, 26; Prov 19, 2;  
Ecclus 37, 30.

*Value of the soul*

Prov 19, 8; Ecclus 10, 31-32.

Mark 8, 36-37.

*Soul is miserable without God*

Gen 4, 14; Deut 31, 17; Ps 142, 6-7; Is 1, 30-31; Lam 2, 13;  
Osee 9, 12.

John 13, 26-30.

*Soul, immortality of*

*See* Immortality of the soul

## SOVEREIGN PONTIFF

*See* Pope

## SPEAKING

*Speaking to God*

Gen 18, 27; Ps 41, 9-10.

*God speaking to us*

Deut 5, 26; 1 Kings 3, 10; Ps 49, 7; Ps 84, 9; Ps 94, 8; Ps 107,  
8; Cant 2, 10; Osee 2, 14.

Luke 24, 32; Apoc 3, 20.

## SPEECH

*See* Conservation

*See* Tongue

*See* Silence

## SPIRITUAL LIFE

John 6, 27; Rom 8, 1-9; 2 Cor 5, 7; 2 Cor 10, 3-5; Gal 5, 16-17 & 25; Gal 6, 8; Eph 4, 22-24; Col 3, 1-4; Titus 2, 11-13; 1 Peter 2, 5; 1 Peter 3, 1-4.

*See also* Sanctity

*See also* Perfection

## SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING

*See* Understanding spiritual things

## STEALING

Ex 20, 5; Prov 21, 7; Prov 28, 24; Eccl 20, 27; Zach 5, 1-4. 1 Cor 6, 9-10; Eph 4, 28; 1 Peter 4, 15.

*See also* Goods, ill-gotten

## STRENGTH

*God is our strength*

2 Kings 22, 23; Ps 17, 2; Ps 27, 8; Ps 30, 4; Ps 42, 2; Ps 45, 2; Ps 60, 4; Ps 70, 3; Ps 88, 18; Ps 117, 13-14; Is 12, 2; Is 25, 4; Is 49, 4-5; Joel 3, 16; Hab 3, 19.

*All strength comes from God*

2 Paral 20, 6; 2 Esd 8, 10; Ps 59, 14; Ps 117, 16; Prov 8, 14; Wis 6, 2-4; 1 Mach 3, 18-19.

2 Cor 4, 7; Eph 6, 10; Philip 4, 13.

*See also* Power, all come from God's

*God gives us strength*

Ps 17, 32-33 & 40; Ps 28, 10; Ps 36, 17; Ps 67, 36; Ps 88, 22; Eccl 17, 20; Is 40, 29; Is 41, 10; Nahum 1, 7; Zach 10, 12.

2 Thess 3, 3; 1 Tim 1, 12.

*Prayer for strength*

Ps 50, 14; Ps 118, 28 & 116.

Eph 3, 14-16; 2 Thess 2, 15-16.

*Reliance on human strength is vain*

1 Kings 2, 9; Job 6, 11-13; Ps 32, 16-17; Ps 43, 7-8; Ps 48, 7-9; Ps 107, 13-14; Ps 117, 8-9; Ps 126, 1; Ps 145, 2-3; Prov 21, 31; Eccles 9, 11; Eccl 51, 9-10.

2 Cor 1, 9.

*Punishment for reliance on human strength*

2 Paral 25, 8; Ps 19, 8-9; Ps 51, 8-9; Ecclus 16, 8; Is 30, 1-3;  
Is 31, 1-3; Jer 17, 5; Jer 48, 7-8.

**STUBBORNESS**

*See Self*

*See also* Obstinacy in sin

**SUBJECTION OF MAN'S WILL**

Job 22, 21; Ps 36, 7; Ps 61, 2 & 6.

James 4, 7.

*See also* Obedience to God

**SUFFERING**

*See also* Trials and tribulation

*Love of suffering*

2 Cor 11, 30; 2 Cor 12, 9-10; Gal 2, 19; Gal 6, 14; Philip 1, 29; Philip 3, 8-11; Col 1, 24; Heb 13, 13.

*Value of suffering*

Wis 3, 4-5.

Luke 24, 26; Rom 8, 16-18; 2 Cor 4, 10 & 17; 2 Cor 12, 7-9;

2 Tim 2, 11-12; 1 Peter 2, 19-21; 1 Peter 3, 17; 1 Peter 4, 1-2 & 12-13 & 19; 1 Peter 5, 10.

*Life of suffering*

*See* Life of suffering

**SUICIDE**

Ex 20, 13; Deut 32, 39; Wis 16, 13-14.

Matt 27, 3-5; Rom 14, 7-8.

**SUNDAYS***Called Lord's day*

Apoc 1, 10.

*Mention of the first day of week*

Acts 20, 7; 1 Cor 16, 1-2.

**SUPERIORS***Superiors to subjects, duty of*

*See* Masters to their servants, duties of

*Superiors, obedience to*

*See* Obedience to superiors

## SUPERSTITIONS

Lev 19, 26 & 31; Lev 20, 6 & 27; Deut 18, 10-12; 1 Kings 28, 5-7; Is 8, 19; Is 47, 12-14.  
Acts 17, 22.

## SWEARING

Lev 5, 4-5; Eccl 23, 9-14; Eccl 27, 15; Zach 5, 1-3.  
Matt 5, 33-37; Matt 23, 20-22; James 5, 12; Jude 1, 19.  
See also Blasphemy

See also Cursing

See also Oath

*Swearing, false*

See Perjury

## SYMPATHY FOR THOSE IN DISTRESS

See Comfort the afflicted

# T

## TALE-BEARING

*See* Mischief-makers

## TEACHER

### *God is our teacher*

Deut 4, 35-36; Job 35; 10-11; Ps 15, 11; Ps 24, 9; Ps 31, 8;  
Ps 70, 17; Ps 93, 12; Eccl 18, 11; Is 2, 23; Is 28, 26;  
Is 48, 17; Is 54, 13; Osee 5, 1-2.

John 14, 26; John 16, 13.

### *Christ is our teacher*

Is 30, 20-21; Osee 10, 12; Joel 2, 23.

Matt 5, 1-2; Matt 7, 28-29; Matt 11, 29; Luke 4, 31-32;  
John 14, 6.

### *Asking God to teach us*

2 Paral 6, 27; Ps 24, 4-5; Ps 118, 66.

### *Teaching others of God*

*See* Instructing

## TEMPERANCE

*See* Frugality

*See* Abstinence

## TEMPLE OF GOD

*See* House of God

## TEMPORAL LOSS

### *Prefer temporal loss to eternal*

Matt 5, 29-30; Matt 10, 28; Mark 8, 35-37; Mark 9, 42-47;  
Luke 12, 4-5; Philip 3, 8; Heb 10, 32-35; Heb 11, 24-26  
& 35.

## TEMPORAL NECESSITIES, PRAYER FOR

Prov 30, 7-9.

Luke 11, 3; Philip 4, 19.

*See also* Need of God

## TEMPTATION

Tob 12, 13; Job 7, 1; Eccl 2, 1.

Matt 4, 1; Mark 14, 38; Luke 22, 31; 2 Cor 11, 3; Gal 5, 17;

James 1, 2-4 &amp; 12-15; 1 Peter 1, 6-7; 1 Peter 5, 8.

*Resisting temptation**See Devil and his temptations**God is our help in temptations*

Deut 3, 22; Deut 7, 17-18; Deut 20, 3-4; 2 Kings 22, 17-20;

Ps 17, 30 &amp; 40; Ps 43, 6; Ps 80, 8; Ps 88, 22-23; Ps 128, 1-2; Eccl 33, 1; Jer 1, 19.

Matt 8, 23-26; Luke 22, 31-32; John 17, 15; Rom 7, 21-25;

1 Cor 10, 13; 2 Cor 2, 14; 2 Thess 3, 3; Heb 2, 18; Heb 4, 15-16; 2 Peter 2, 9; 1 John 4, 4.

*Prayer in temptation*

Ps 12, 4-5; Ps 69, 2-4; Eccl 23, 1-6; 2 Mach 15, 23-24.

Matt 6, 13; Rom 16, 20.

## TEMPTING GOD

Ex 17, 1-7; Deut 6, 16; Ps 77, 18-21 &amp; 40-41 &amp; 56; Ps 94,

8-9; Ps 105, 8-9; Wis 1, 2; Eccl 3, 27; Eccl 18, 23.

Matt 4, 5-7; Matt 22, 18; Mark 8, 11-12; 1 Cor 10, 9.

## THANKFULNESS TO GOD

*See Gratitude*

## THOUGHTLESSNESS

Ps 48, 13; Is 57, 1.

## THOUGHTS

*Bad thoughts*

Job 31, 1-2; Ps 72, 8; Prov 12, 20; Prov 15, 26; Prov 24, 9;

Wis 1, 3 &amp; 9; Wis 3, 14; Jer 4, 14.

Matt 15, 18-20.

*Good thoughts*

Ps 75, 11.

*Good thoughts are known to God*

See Searcher

*Impure thoughts*

See Impurity

## TIME

*God takes His time in dealing with us*

Judith 8, 10-14; Job 24, 1; Ps 9, 10; Ps 68, 14; Ps 118, 82;

Ecclus 39, 39-40; Ecclus 51, 38; Hab 1, 2.

Acts 1, 7; Gal 6, 9.

*In time God punishes the sinner*

Job 34, 14-15; Ps 49, 21-22; Ps 93, 3-4; Eccles 8, 11-12;

Ecclus 5, 4; Hab 1, 13; Malach 2, 17; 2 Mach 6, 14-15.

Matt 13, 27-30; 2 Peter 3, 9.

See also Wicked, temporal prosperity of

## TIMIDITY

See Fear

See Humility

See Meekness

## TONGUE

Prov 18, 21; Ecclus 27, 7; Ecclus 28, 14; Ecclus 37, 21.

Luke 6, 45; James 3, 5-12.

See also Words

*Wrong use of the tongue*

Ps 5, 10-11; Ps 9, 7; Ps 13, 3; Ps 49, 19-22; Ps 51, 3-7; Ps 58, 12-14; Ps 72, 8-9; Wis 1, 6-9; Ecclus 19, 17; Ezech 35, 13-14.

Matt 12, 36-37.

See also Conversation, bad

*Good use of the tongue*

Ps 18, 15; Ps 34, 28; Ps 36, 30; Ps 70, 15 & 23-24; Prov 10, 11 & 20 & 31-32; Prov 12, 14; Prov 15, 2-7; Ecclus 4, 29; Ecclus 6, 5; Malach 2, 6.

See also Conversation, good

*Control of the tongue*

Ps 38, 2; Ps 140, 3-4; Prov 17, 28; Prov 21, 23; Ecclus 14, 1; Ecclus 20, 7.

James 3, 2.

*See also* Prudence in words

*See also* Idle words

*Necessity of control of the tongue*

Prov 13, 3; Prov 25, 28; Prov 29, 20; Eccl 19, 16; Eccl 20, 8; Eccl 22, 33.

James 1, 26.

*Exhortation to control the tongue*

Ps 33, 13-14; Prov 4, 24; Eccl 1, 37-38; Eccl 23, 7; Eccl 28, 28-30.

2 Tim 2, 16 & 23.

*Danger of a wicked tongue*

Ps 119, 2-3; Ps 139, 4 & 12; Prov 10, 11-14 & 19 & 31-32; Prov 12, 13; Prov 15, 2-4; Prov 17, 20; Prov 18, 7-8; Prov 26, 28; Eccl 5, 15; Eccl 9, 25; Eccl 20, 20; Eccl 23, 17; Eccl 25, 27; Eccl 28, 16-21 & 22-25 & 30.

TRADITION

John 20, 30; John 21, 25; 1 Cor 11, 2; 2 Thess 2, 14; 2 Thess 3, 6; 2 Tim 1, 13-14; 2 Tim 2, 2; 2 Tim 3, 14; 1 John 2, 24; Jude 1, 17.

*See also* Scripture not the sole rule of faith

TRIALS AND TRIBULATION

Ruth 1, 20-21; Job 30, 26; Ps 10, 6; Eccl 27, 6; Dan 12, 10.

2 Cor 4, 8-10; 2 Tim 3, 12.

*See also* Suffering, love of

TRIBULATIONS

*Tribulations come from God*

Tob 2, 10-12; Tob 5, 17-18; Tob 11, 17; Job 6, 4; Job 23, 10; Job 33, 19-20; Ps 16, 3; Ps 43, 20; Ps 65, 10-11; Ps 117, 18; Ps 118, 75; Prov 3, 11-12; Prov 17, 3; Wis 11, 10-11; Osee 6, 1-2.

*Goodness of tribulations*

Tob 12, 13; Judith 8, 27; Job 5, 17; Ps 118, 67 & 71; Wis 12, 1-2.

John 15, 1-2; Acts 14, 21; Rom 5, 3-5; 1 Cor 11, 32; 2 Cor 12, 7-10; Heb 12, 7-8 & 11; James 1, 2-4; Apoc 2, 9.

*Bear tribulations with resignation*

Tob 2, 13-14; Judith 8, 23-25; Job 5, 17; Ps 16, 4; Ps 89, 15;  
Prov 3, 11-12; Eccl 2, 1-5.

Rom 12, 12; Gal 6, 14; Philip 3, 8-10; 1 Thess 3, 2-3; James 5, 10-11; 1 Peter 2, 19-21; 1 Peter 5, 6.

*Rewarded if borne well*

Tob 3, 21; Ps 125, 5-7; Wis 3, 1-6.

Matt 5, 5 & 10-12; 2 Cor 1, 7; 2 Cor 4, 16; 2 Thess 1, 4-7;  
2 Tim 2, 11-12; Apoc 2, 10; Apoc 7, 13-17.

*Tribulations are passing*

Tob 3, 21-22; Tob 11, 17; Job 5, 17-18; Ps 33, 20; Ps 90, 15;  
Eccl 4, 19-20; Is 54, 7-8; Osee 6, 1-3.

2 Cor 4, 17-18; 1 Peter 5, 10.

*See also* Sorrow into joy, God turns

*Value of tribulations*

*See* Suffering, value of

*God comforts us in our tribulations*

Job 5, 8-11; Ps 93, 19; Ps 118, 49-50 & 52 & 76; Ps 137, 7.

Matt 11, 28; 2 Cor 1, 3-5; 2 Cor 8, 1-2; 1 Thess 1, 6; Heb 12, 5-6.

*See also* Comforter, God is our

## TRINITY, HOLY

Matt 3, 16-17; Matt 28, 18; Luke 1, 30-35; John 14, 16 & 26; Acts 2, 32-33; 2 Cor 1, 21-22; 2 Cor 13, 13; Eph 2, 18; Eph 3, 14-16; 1 Peter 1, 1-2, 1 John 5, 7.

*Implied in Old Testament*

Gen 1, 26; Gen 3, 22; Gen 11, 5-7; Ps 2, 7; Ps 109, 1-3.

## TRUST

*See* Confidence

## TRUTH

Ps 84, 11-12; Prov 12, 19; Prov 14, 22; Prov 16, 6.

John 8, 31-32; John 17, 17; John 18, 38; Eph 6, 14.

*See also* Seeking doctrine and truth

*Resisting the truth*

*See* Blindness of heart, wilful

*Love of the truth*

Ps 14, 1-3; Ps 30, 24; Eccl 15, 8; Eccl 27, 10; Malach 2, 6.

2 Cor 13, 8.

*Exhortation to love and practice the truth*

Ps 33, 13-14; Prov 3, 3-4; Eccl 4, 24-25; Zach 8, 16 & 19. Eph 4, 15 & 25.

*See also* Fidelity to one another

*See also* Friends, fidelity to

*God loves the truth*

Ps 50, 8; Ps 83, 12; Eccl 34, 22.

John 18, 37.

*Truth of God*

Ps 25, 3; Ps 35, 6; Ps 39, 12; Ps 56, 11; Ps 60, 8; Ps 88, 2-3 & 6 & 34; Ps 90, 5; Ps 91, 2-3; Ps 95, 13; Ps 97, 3; Ps 99, 5; Ps 116, 1-2; Ps 118, 89-90.

John 3, 33; John 14, 6; Rom 3, 4.

*See also* Fidelity of God

## TURN TO GOD

*See* Conversion of heart

## TURNING AWAY FROM GOD

Ps 124, 5; Eccles 8, 3; Eccl 10, 14-15; Eccl 26, 27; Jer 17, 5; Jer 32, 33; Osee 7, 13; Soph 1, 4-6.

Heb 3, 12.

*See also* Wandering away from God

*See also* Forsaking God

# U

## UNBELIEF

*See* Incredulity

## UNBELIEVERS

*See* Infidels

*Prayer for unbelievers*

Ecclus 36, 1-7.

## UNCHANGEABLENESS OF GOD

*See* Immutability of God

## UNCHASTITY

Tob 6, 16-17; Prov 5, 22; Ecclus 31, 5; Ecclus 47, 21-22;  
Osee 4, 11.

Rom 1, 24-28; Gal 6, 8; 2 Peter 2, 18-19.

*See also* Chastity

*See also* Adultery

*Punishment of unchastity*

Gen 38, 8-10; Lev 18, 29.

Rom 8, 13; 1 Cor 6, 9-10; Gal 5, 19-21; Eph 5, 5; 2 Peter  
2, 9-17; Jude 1, 7; Apoc 22, 14-15.

*Exhortation against unchastity*

Eccles 11, 10; Ecclus 18, 30-31.

Rom 13, 13-14; 1 Cor 6, 15-18; 1 Cor 10, 8; Gal 5, 16-17;  
Eph 5, 3-4; Col 3, 5-6; 1 Thess 4, 3-5.

## UNDERSTANDING

*See also* Knowledge

*Understanding of spiritual things*

Ps 15, 7; Ps 118, 73 & 104 & 144; Prov 19, 2; Wis 3, 9;  
Ecclus 1, 26; Ecclus 39, 8; Osee 6, 6.

1 Cor 2, 12-15; Philip 1, 9-11; Col 1, 9-10; 1 John 5, 20.

*God is above our understanding*

Job 11, 7-9; Job 36, 25-26; Eccl 43, 30; Is 40, 18.  
*See also* Greatness of God

## UNGRATEFUL

*See* Ingratitude

## UNION WITH GOD

Matt 17, 1-4; John 15, 1-7; 1 Cor 6, 17.  
*See also* Dwelling in us, God

## UNSELFISHNESS

*See* Forgetfulness of self

## UNWORTHINESS

*Man's unworthiness of God*

1 Paral 17, 16; Job 7, 17; Job 9, 14-16; Ps 8, 5; Ps 143, 3.

*Recognition of our unworthiness*

Gen 32, 10; Judith 9, 17.

Matt 3, 11; Matt 8, 7-8; Mark 1, 7; Luke 5, 8; Luke 15, 18-19.

## USURY

Ex 22, 25; Lev 25, 35-37; Ps 14, 1-5; Prov 28, 8.

1 Cor 6, 9-10.

*See also* Fraud

# V

## VAINGLORY

Eccl<sup>us</sup> 11, 4; Jer 9, 23-24.

1 Cor 3, 19-24; 1 Cor 4, 7; 2 Cor 10, 17-18; Gal 5, 26; Gal 6, 3 & 14; Philip 2, 3.

*See also* Self-praise

*See also* Ostentation

## VANITY

1 Kings 16, 7; Ps 4, 3; Ps 31, 30; Ps 38, 6; Eccles 1, 2;  
Eccl<sup>us</sup> 11, 2-4; Eccl<sup>us</sup> 23, 8; Eccl<sup>us</sup> 25, 28; Jonas 2, 9.

*Vanity of the things of this life*

*See* Life, emptiness of

*See also* Pleasures, vanity of

*See also* Worldliness

*Vanity of the body*

*See* Beauty of body is vain

*See also* Carnal-minded

*Vanity of riches*

*See* Riches, vanity of

## VENGEANCE

*See* Revenge

## VERACITY OF GOD

*See* Truth of God

## VESTMENTS, USE OF

*See* Ceremony and vestments, use of

## VICTORY OVER SIN AND DEATH

1 Cor 15, 54-57.

*See also Devil and his temptations*

## VIRGIN MARY

### *Excellence of the Virgin Mary*

Gen 3, 15; Judith 13, 23-31; Judith 15, 10-11; Ps 44, 11-12 & 14-16; Prov 31, 29; Cant 2, 1-2; Eccl 24, 24.  
Luke 1, 28-31 & 41-49; Luke 11, 27; John 2, 1-5; Gal 4, 4-5; Apoc 12, 1.

### *Virginity of Mary*

Is 7, 14; Jer 31, 22.  
Matt 1, 18-25; Luke 1, 30-35.

### *Immaculate Conception*

Esther 15, 12-13; Cant 2, 2; Cant 4, 7 & 12; Cant 6, 8 & 9.  
Luke 1, 28-30.

### *Sorrows of Mary*

Ps 68, 10; Is 22, 4; Jer 8, 1-8; Jer 51, 15; Lam 1, 2 & 12.  
Luke 2, 34-35 & 43-49; John 19, 25.

### *Mary our Mother*

John 19, 25-27.

## VIRGINITY

### *Observance is possible*

Matt 19, 10-12.

### *Vow of virginity is to be kept*

1 Tim 5, 11-12.

### *Excellence of virginity*

1 Cor 7, 7-8 & 17 & 25-27 & 32-40; Apoc 14, 3-5.

## VOICE OF GOD, LISTENING TO THE

*See Listening*

## VOWS

### *Made to serve God*

Gen 28, 21-22; 1 Kings 1, 10-11; Ps 60, 9; Ps 115, 14.  
Acts 18, 18.

### *Vows are pleasing to God*

Num 29, 39; Ps 49, 14-15; Ps 55, 12-13; Ps 64, 2; Ps 75, 12;  
Ps 131, 1-5; Prov 15, 8; Is 19, 21.

*Must be fulfilled if made*

Lev 27, 1-10; Num 6, 1-4; Num 30, 1-3; Deut 21, 26; Deut 23, 21-23; Ps 49, 14; Ps 65, 13-14; Prov 20, 25; Eccles 5, 3-4; Jonas 2, 10.

1 Tim 5, 11-12.

# W

## WAITING

### *Waiting for God and His mercy*

Ps 24, 5 & 21; Ps 32, 20; Ps 54, 9; Ps 62, 2; Ps 118, 166;  
Ps 122, 1-2; Is 8, 17; Is 26, 8; Is 30, 18; Is 33, 2; Lam 3,  
24-26; Mich 7, 7.

Titus 2, 11-13.

### *Waiting for God's mercy; its reward*

Ps 24, 3; Ps 36, 34; Ps 39, 2-3; Eccl 36, 18; Eccl 51, 11-  
12; Is 25, 9; Is 64, 4; Osee 49, 23.

### *Exhortation to wait for God*

Judith 8, 20; Ps 26, 14; Eccl 2, 3; Eccl 13, 9.  
James 5, 7-8; Jude 1, 20-21.

## WANDERING AWAY FROM GOD

Ps 54, 8; Ps 72, 27; Ps 118, 176; Eccl 2, 7; Eccl 4, 22;  
Is 53, 6; Jer 2, 5; Jer 50, 6.

*See also* Turning away from God

*See also* Forsaking God

## WARFARE, THIS LIFE IS A

*See* Life, a warfare

*See* Neutral in the battle of life

## WATCHFULNESS

Ps 38, 2; Eccles 10, 4; Cant 5, 2; Cant 18, 27; Is 26, 9.

Apoc 3, 3; Apoc 16, 15.

### *Exhortations to be watchful*

Deut 4, 9; Prov 4, 23; Eccl 37, 30.

Matt 24, 42; Matt 26, 40-41; Mark 13, 33-37; Luke 12, 35-  
40; Luke 21, 34-36; 1 Cor 16, 13; Eph 6, 18; 1 Thess 5,

5-6; 2 Tim 4, 5; 1 Peter 4, 7; 1 Peter 5, 8; 2 John 1, 8;  
Apoc 3, 2.

*Watchfulness of God over us*

*See Providence of God*

## WATER

*Holy water*

Num 5, 17; Num 8, 5-8; Num 19, 9-13.

*Water of eternal life*

Num 20, 6; Is 12, 3; Jer 2, 13; Jer 17, 13; Joel 3, 18.

John 4, 10-14; John 7, 37-38; John 29, 34; Apoc 7, 16-17;

Apoc 21, 6; Apoc 22, 1 & 17.

## WAYS OF GOD

*Ways of God are just*

Tob 3, 1-2; Ps 17, 31; Ps 24, 10; Ps 118, 151; Ps 144, 17;  
Ezech 18, 25; Dan 3, 27; Osee 14, 10.

Apoc 15, 2-3.

*See also Judgments of God*

*See also Mysteries of God*

*See also Questioning of God's actions*

*God's ways are not always our ways*

Ps 39, 6; Eccles 8, 14; Is 55, 8-9; Hab 1, 13.

1 Cor 1, 25-29.

*Ways of God are unsearchable*

Job 5, 8-9; Job 11, 7-10; Job 15, 8; Job 21, 22-26; Job 36, 22-25; Ps 117, 23; Eccles 3, 11; Eccles 8, 17; Wis 9, 13; Eccl 1, 3; Eccl 16, 21-22; Eccl 18, 2-6; Eccl 25, 39; Is 40, 13-14 & 38; Jer 23, 18.

Rom 11, 33-34; 1 Cor 2, 16.

*See also Mysteries of God*

*Acknowledgment of God's ways*

Tob 3, 20; Ps 91, 6-7; Jer 32, 18-19.

*We must not question the ways of God*

*See Question*

## WEAKNESS

*Man's weakness*

*See Powerlessness*

*Weakness in spiritual things*

Ps 6, 3; Ps 88, 48; Ps 118, 28; Prov 24, 16; Eccles 7, 21;  
 Ecclus 17, 29; Mich 1, 12.  
 Matt 26, 40-41; Luke 8, 5-6 & 13; Rom 7, 18-23; Gal 5, 17.

## WEALTH

*See Riches*

## WICKED

Job 10, 15; Ps 5, 10-11; Ps 9, 4-5; Ps 13, 3; Ps 35, 2-5; Ps 51, 3-5; Ps 72, 6-9; Prov 2, 13-15; Prov 4, 16-19; Prov 10, 16; Prov 21, 4; Wis 2, 24-25; Ecclus 1, 32; Ecclus 22, 12; Is 5, 18; Is 59, 7-8 & 9-14; Jer 7, 23-24; Dan 5, 27.  
 Philip 3, 18-19; Jude 1, 12-13.

*See also Sinner, the*

*Folly of the wicked*

*See Sinner, blindness of*

*Punishment of the wicked*

Lev 26, 18-19; Job 20, 15 & 20 & 29; Job 27, 13-22; Job 38, 15; Ps 33, 17 & 22; Ps 54, 5 & 9; Ecclus 12, 4; Ecclus 41, 11-12; Ezech 7, 19; Ezech 23, 35; Ezech 25, 17.  
 Luke 23, 30-31; Rom 2, 8-9; Heb 10, 31; 1 Peter 4, 18;  
 Apoc 6, 15-17.

*See also Sin, the punishment of*

1. *In this life*

Deut 31, 17; Job 8, 22; Job 11, 20; Job 15, 32-33; Job 18, 5-9; Job 20, 11-13; Prov 5, 22-23; Prov 10, 24-28; Prov 18, 3; Prov 29, 6; Eccles 2, 26; Ecclus 3, 29; Ecclus 30, 19-21; Is 5, 4-6; Is 8, 20-26; Is 29, 8; Is 57, 17; Osee 7, 12-13.

2 Peter 2, 12-13.

2. *Dread and disquiet*

Deut 28, 65-67; Job 15, 20-25; Job 18, 10-11; Ps 67, 5;  
 Prov 28, 1; Wis 4, 20; Is 57, 20-21; Is 59, 8; Jer 8, 15.

3. *Despair and remorse*

Job 15, 25-31; Prov 11, 7; Prov 24, 20; Wis 11, 13.

*See also Despair*

*See also Remorse*

4. *Destroyed by God*

Job 4, 8-9; Job 20, 4-9; Job 21, 17-20 & 30; Job 31, 3; Job

34, 25-27; Ps 5, 7; Ps 36, 1-2 & 8-10 & 20 & 35-36; Ps 54, 24; Ps 57, 8-10; Ps 72, 27; Ps 91, 8-10; Ps 93, 23; Prov 2, 22; Eccl 41, 13; Eccl 47, 31; Is 1, 28; Is 29, 20; Lam 2, 13; Ezech 26, 21.

*5. Eternal punishment*

Ps 80, 16; Wis 4, 19; Is 1, 31; Is 66, 24.

Matt 25, 46; Luke 3, 17; Jude 1, 13; Apoc 14, 11.

*See also Hell*

*6. Excluded from heaven*

Ps 1, 5; Ps 5, 6; Ps 35, 13; Ps 68, 29; Ps 17, 2; Ps 26, 10; Ezech 20, 38.

Matt 7, 23; Gal 5, 19-21; Apoc 21, 27; Apoc 22, 14-15.

*7. Sufferings of hell*

2 Kings 23, 6-7; Job 20, 11 & 18 & 26-29; Ps 10, 7; Ps 20, 9-10; Ps 31, 10; Ps 111, 10; Ps 139, 11; Wis 3, 10; Wis 11, 10-11 & 17; Wis 17, 19-20; Eccl 7, 19; Eccl 21, 10-11; Is 5, 14; Malach 4, 1.

Matt 13, 30 & 49-50; Matt 25, 30 & 41; 2 Peter 2, 4 & 9 & 17; Apoc 14, 9-11; Apoc 21, 8.

*Certainty of punishment of the wicked*

Ps 90, 8; Prov 11, 31; Eccles 8, 3-4 & 8; Wis 14, 30-31; Eccl 20, 20; Is 3, 11; Is 65, 2-6; Jer 5, 26-29; Jer 23, 19-20; 2 Mach 4, 17; 2 Mach 7, 19.

Matt 23, 33; Luke 3, 7.

*Prayer for punishment of the wicked*

Job 20, 23; Ps 5, 10-11; Ps 20, 9; Ps 26, 11; Ps 67, 2-3; Ps 68, 29.

*God takes His time to punish the wicked*

*See Time*

*Temporal prosperity of the wicked*

Job 20, 4-5; Job 21, 7-9 & 13-15; Ps 36, 7 & 10 & 16 & 20 & 35-36; Ps 48, 17-20; Ps 72, 2-20; Ps 113, 11-15; Eccles 6, 16-17; Eccles 8, 14; Wis 5, 15; Eccl 9, 16; Eccl 20, 9; Jer 12, 1-2; Hab 1, 3 & 12; Malach 3, 13-18.

Luke 16, 25.

*Offerings of the wicked not acceptable to God*

Prov 15, 8; Prov 21, 27; Eccl 34, 21-24; Is 1, 4 & 11-14;

Jer 6, 19-20; Jer 11, 15; Jer 14, 10-12; Amos 5, 21-22;

Ag 2, 14-15; Malach 1, 10-13.

*See also Serve by doing wrong, do not*

*Prayer of the wicked not acceptable*

Job 27, 8-10; Ps 65, 18; Prov 15, 29; Prov 28, 9; Is 1, 15;  
 Jer 11, 10-11 & 13-14; Jer 14, 12; Mich 3, 4.  
 John 9, 31.

## WIFE

*Good wife—a blessing from God*

Ps 127, 1-4; Prov 12, 4; Prov 18, 22; Prov 19, 14; Prov 31,  
 10-12 & 20-28; Eccl 7, 21; Eccl 26, 1-3 & 16-21;  
 Eccl 36, 24-27; Eccl 40, 19.

*Duties of husband to wife*

See Marriage, duties of

## WILL

*God accepts our good will*

2 Cor 8, 12.

*Our bad will*

See Desires, evil

See also Free will

## WILL OF GOD

*Doing the will of God*

Ps 16, 4; Ps 39, 7-9; Ps 142, 10.

Matt 7, 24-25; Matt 12, 46-50; Luke 2, 48-49; Luke 12,  
 47-48; John 4, 31-34; John 6, 38; John 7, 16-17; John 8,  
 29; Heb 13, 20-21.

See also Obedience to God

See also Seeking God's will and law

*Reward for doing the will of God*

Is 58, 13-14.

Matt 17, 21; John 9, 31; Heb 10, 36; 1 John 2, 17.

*Conforming to the will of God*

2 Kings 15, 25-26; 2 Kings 23, 5; Tob 2, 13-14; Job 2, 10;  
 Ps 1, 1-2; Prov 12, 21; Eccl 2, 4; Is 45, 9-10.

Mark 7, 37; John 12, 27; John 18, 11; Acts 21, 13-14; Rom  
 9, 20-21; Rom 12, 2; Philip 1, 21.

*Prayer to do God's will*

1 Kings 3, 18; Tob 3, 6; Job 1, 21; Ps 29, 8-9; Ps 89, 15;  
 Ps 107, 2; Mach 3, 60.

Matt 6, 10; Matt 26, 39-42; Luke 1, 38.

*Useless to oppose God's will*

Gen 50, 19-20; Judith 16, 16-17; Esther 13, 9-11; Job 9, 4;  
Job 23, 13; Ps 113, 3; Prov 19, 21; Prov 21, 30; Is 14,  
27; Is 45, 25; Is 46, 9-11; Is 55, 11; Dan 4, 32.

Acts 5, 38-39; Acts 9, 4-5.

*See also* Powerlessness of man before God

*God's will is made known to us*

Ps 15, 11; Ps 102, 7; Bar 4, 4.

1 Thess 4, 3-7.

*See also* Teacher

## WILLINGNESS

1 Paral 29, 9 & 17; Tob 4, 8-9; Eccl 18, 15-17; Eccl 35,  
11-12.

Matt 6, 16-18; 2 Cor 9, 6-7; Philip 2, 14-15.

*See also* Service to God, do willingly

## WINE, ABSTINENCE FROM

*See* Abstinence

## WISDOM

*True wisdom*

Deut 4, 5-6; Deut 32, 29; Job 28, 28; Ps 106, 43; Ps 118,  
98-100 & 104; Prov 8, 1-9; Eccl 1, 25; Eccl 3, 32;  
Eccl 21, 13; Eccl 33, 2-3; Eccl 37, 25; Jer 9, 23-24.

Rom 8, 6; Rom 12, 3; Rom 16, 19; 1 Cor 2, 2-8; Eph 5,  
15-17; Philip 1, 9-10; James 3, 17.

*See also* Knowledge

*See also* Prudence

*Value of true wisdom*

Job 28, 12-19; Prov 3, 13-18; Prov 8, 11-19; Eccles 2, 13;  
Wis 6, 1; Wis 7, 7-10 & 25-29; Wis 8, 3-9 & 16-18.

*Power of true wisdom*

Prov 24, 13-14; Eccles 7, 12-13; Wis 7, 11-14 & 24-28 & 30;  
Wis 8, 1 & 13; Wis 9, 17-19; Wis 10, 9; Eccl 1, 24;  
Eccl 4, 12-16; Eccl 6, 28-32; Eccl 24, 1-4 & 24-31;  
Bar 3, 14; Dan 12, 3.

*Love of true wisdom*

Prov 2, 3-5 & 10-12; Prov 8, 34-36; Wis 6, 13-21; Wis 7, 7;  
 Wis 8, 2; Ecclus 1, 26 & 33; Ecclus 6, 37; Ecclus 51,  
 18-21.

James 1, 5.

*Exhortations to true wisdom*

Prov 1, 20-23 & 33; Prov 4, 5-8; Prov 7, 4; Prov 8, 1-3 & 10;  
 Prov 9, 1-6; Prov 16, 16; Prov 27, 11; Ecclus 6, 24-29;  
 Ecclus 24, 1-4 & 26-27; Ecclus 51, 31-39.

*True wisdom comes from God*

Job 28, 12-23; Job 38, 36; Ps 93, 10; Wis 7, 15-21; Ecclus  
 1, 1-9; Ecclus 11, 15; Ecclus 15, 10; Ecclus 24, 1-5; Bar 3,  
 14 & 29-32.

Rom 16, 27; Col 2, 2-3.

*True wisdom is a gift of God*

Job 32, 8; Ps 15, 7; Ps 31, 8; Prov 2, 16; Wis 7, 7; Wis 8,  
 17-21; Ecclus 39, 8; Ecclus 51, 23; Dan 2, 20-22.

Luke 21, 14-15; James 1, 5.

*True wisdom given to the just*

Wis 1, 4; Wis 9, 17-19; Ecclus 1, 1 & 10 & 16 & 33; Ecclus  
 43, 37; Bar 3, 26-28.

*Prayer for true wisdom*

3 Kings 3, 7-9; 2 Paral 1, 10; Ps 118, 144; Ps 71, 2; Wis 9,  
 1-6 & 16-17.

Eph 1, 17-18.

*False wisdom*

Job 5, 8 & 13; Eccles 7, 17; Ecclus 19, 19; Ecclus 37, 23-24;  
 Is 5, 21; Jer 4, 22; Jer 8, 8-9; Jer 51, 17.

Luke 11, 35; Rom 8, 6-7; Rom 12, 3 & 16; Col 2, 8; James  
 3, 14-15.

*Wisdom of the world*

Bar 3, 23.

Matt 11, 25-26; Luke 16, 8; 1 Cor 1, 17-21; 1 Cor 3, 18-20;  
 1 Cor 9, 24-25.

*Wisdom of God*

Job 9, 4; Job 12, 13; Job 38, 27; Ps 91, 6; Ps 103, 24; Ps 146,  
 5; Prov 3, 19-20; Wis 9, 1-2; Ecclus 1, 3; Ecclus 15, 19;  
 Ecclus 24, 39; Is 40, 13-14 & 28; Jer 10, 12.

Rom 11, 33; Rom 16, 27.

*See also* Omniscience of God

## WITHDRAWAL OF GOD

Job 30, 20; Job 34, 29; Ps 9, 1; Ps 12, 1; Ps 21, 2-3; Ps 29, 7-8; Ps 43, 23-25; Ps 49, 14; Ps 87, 15; Hab 1, 2.

Matt 27, 46.

*See also* Desolation of spirit

*See also* Abandon us, God does not

## WITHDRAWING OTHERS FROM SIN

*See* Sin, withdrawing others from

## WITNESS, FALSE

Ex 20, 16; Ex 23, 1; Deut 19, 16-20; Prov 19, 9; Prov 21, 28; Prov 25, 18; Dan 13, 61-62.

## WOMAN

*A good woman*

*See* Wife, a good

*A wicked woman*

Prov 2, 16-19; Eccl 25, 17-31; Eccl 26, 10-11; Eccl 43, 6.

*A bold woman*

Prov 12, 4; Eccl 22, 4-5; Eccl 25, 27; Eccl 26, 12-15.

*A quarrelsome woman*

Prov 19, 13; Prov 21, 9; Prov 27, 15; Eccl 10, 22; Eccl 25, 23.

*Proper conduct in church*

1 Cor 11, 5-10; 1 Cor 14, 34-35; 1 Tim 2, 8-12.

## WORD OF GOD

Ps 118, 89 & 140 & 154; Ps 148, 12-15; Eccl 1, 5; Is 40, 8.

Luke 21, 33; John 12, 48.

*Power of the word of God*

Ps 32, 6-9; Ps 147, 17-18; Eccles 8, 3-4; Wis 9, 1; Wis 16, 12 & 26; Eccl 43, 28; Is 55, 10-11.

John 6, 64 & 68-69; John 15, 3; Eph 6, 17; 2 Tim 2, 8-9; Heb 4, 12; Heb 11, 3; James 1, 21; 1 Peter 1, 22-23; 2 Peter 3, 5.

*Word of God is truth*

2 Kings 7, 28; Ps 118, 160; Ps 144, 13; Job 17, 17.

*See also* Truth of God

*Word of God is just and good*

Ps 11, 17; Ps 17, 31; Ps 32, 4; Prov 8, 8-9; Prov 30, 5; Mich 2, 7.

*God's word is our comfort*

Ps 118, 49-50 & 81 & 103.

*God's word is our light and guide*

Ps 118, 9 & 105 & 130.

*We need God's word*

Deut 8, 3 & 11-12.

Matt 4, 3-4.

*On receiving God's word*

Ps 118, 11 & 161-162; Jer 15, 16.

Matt 13, 3-8 & 23; Luke 11, 27-28; John 8, 47; 1 Thess 2, 13.

*Exhortation to receive God's word*

Deut 6, 6; Deut 11, 18-20; Job 22, 22; Prov 4, 20-22.

Col 3, 16; James 1, 21.

## WORDS

*See also* Conversation

*See also* Prudence in words

*Words, idle*

*See* Idle words

*Words, kind*

*See* Kind words

## WORDS, EVIL AND UNKIND

Ps 4, 5; Ps 140, 4; Wis 1, 8-9; Ecclus 37, 21.

Matt 12, 37.

*See also* Conversation, evil

## WORDS OF CHRIST ON THE CROSS, SEVEN

Matt 27, 46; Luke 23, 34 & 43 & 46; John 19, 26-30.

## WORK

*See* Labor

## WORKS

*Works to gain heaven*

*See* Heaven

*Works of God*

Ps 32, 4; Ps 36, 6; Ps 45, 9; Ps 65, 5; Ps 103, 31; Ps 106, 31; Ps 144, 10; Ecclus 16, 22; Ecclus 42, 23; Ecclus 43, 30-37; Is 5, 12.

*Works of God are great and wonderful*

Job 5, 8-9; Job 37, 14; Ps 71, 18; Ps 97, 1; Ps 104, 5; Ps 106, 23-24; Ps 110, 2-6; Ps 117, 23; Ecclus 11, 4; Ecclus 16, 26-28; Ecclus 18, 2-6; Ecclus 42, 16 & 21; Joel 2, 21.

*See also* Greatness of God

*Recognition of God's works*

Ps 65, 3; Ps 91, 6; Ps 103, 24; Ps 138, 14; Is 25, 1.

Apoc 15, 2-3.

*All works of God are good*

Gen 1, 31; Deut 32, 4; Ps 91, 5; Ps 144, 13; Ecclus 34, 20-21; Ecclus 39, 39-40; Ecclus 42, 25; Dan 3, 27.

Mark 7, 36-37.

*See also* Creation

*God's works are proclaimed*

Tob 12, 7 & 20; Ps 25, 6-7; Ps 65, 16; Ps 74, 2; Ps 104, 1-2; Ps 117, 17; Ps 144, 4-6; Ecclus 17, 7-8; Ecclus 42, 15-17; Is 12, 4-5.

Mark 5, 18-20.

*Words of God show forth His power and greatness*

*See* Greatness of God shown by His works

*Works of mercy*

Lev 25, 26-27 & 37; Ecclus 7, 39; Is 58, 7-11; Ezech 18, 5-9. Matt 5, 2; Matt 10, 8; Matt 25, 34-40; Acts 20, 35; Rom 15, 1; 1 Thess 5, 14; Heb 10, 24.

*Good works*

Tob 12, 12; Ps 33, 13-15; Prov 10, 16; Prov 14, 20-21. Mark 4, 26-29; John 15, 8; Eph 2, 10; 2 Thess 2, 15-16; Apoc 19, 7-8.

*See also* Practicing our religion

*Reward of God for good works*

Gen 4, 7; Job 34, 11; Ps 17, 21-22; Ps 18, 10-12; Prov 12, 14; Ecclus 16, 15; Ecclus 51, 38.

Matt 25, 34-40; John 5, 29; Acts 10, 35; Rom 2, 6-7 & 10-11; 1 Cor 3, 8 & 13-14; 1 Cor 15, 58; Gal 6, 9; Eph 6, 8; Heb 6, 10; 2 Peter 1, 10-11.

*See also* Reward

*See also* Merits

*See also* Grace

*Exhortations to practice good works*

Eccl 35, 6; Eccl 39, 17-19; Amos 5, 14-15.

Acts 26, 20; Philip 4, 8-9; Col 1, 10; Titus 3, 8 & 14; Heb 10, 24; Heb 13, 16; 1 Peter 4, 19; 2 Peter 1, 5-9.

*Good works and salvation*

Gen 4, 7; Gen 22, 16-18; Ps 17, 21-25; Ps 18, 10-12; Ps 61, 15.

Matt 5, 11-12; Matt 10, 41-42; Matt 16, 27; Matt 25, 34-40; Mark 9, 40; Rom 2, 6-7 & 10 & 13; 1 Cor 3, 8 & 13-14; 1 Cor 9, 24-25; Gal 6, 8-9; 2 Tim 4, 7-8; Heb 6, 10.

*Good works necessary for salvation*

Matt 3, 8-10; Matt 7, 21; Matt 25, 41-46; John 15, 1-2; James 2, 14-26; James 4, 17; 2 Peter 1, 5-11.

## WORLD

*World is God's enemy*

John 7, 7; John 8, 23; John 12, 31; John 14, 16-17 & 31; John 15, 18-21; John 16, 7-11 & 33; John 17, 9 & 14 & 25; James 4, 4; 1 John 3, 13; 1 John 4, 3-5.

*World can never satisfy us*

Prov 27, 21; Eccles 7, 7.

*Vanity of the world*

*See* Vanity

*Wisdom of the world*

*See* Wisdom of the world

*World despises the just*

*See* Just despised by the world

*World, love of the*

*See* Worldliness

*World, end of the*

*See* End

## WORLDLINESS

Ps 30, 7; Wis 15, 12.

Luke 8, 5-7 & 14; Rom 12, 2; 2 Cor 4, 3-4; Col 2, 20; 1 Tim 5, 6; James 1, 27; James 4, 4; 1 John 2, 15-17.

*See also* Pleasures, vanity of

## WORLDLY-MINDEDNESS

Matt 16, 23; John 3, 31; John 5, 44; John 8, 23-24; Rom 8, 5-8; 1 Cor 2, 12-14; Philip 2, 21; Col 3, 1-2.

*See also* Carnal-minded

*See also* Vanity

## WRATH OF GOD

*See* Anger of God

# Y

## YOUNG MEN

Prov 1, 1-4; Prov 20, 9; Eccl 6, 18.

1 John 2, 13-14.

*Proper conduct for young men*

Eccl 32, 10-17.

Titus 2, 6; 1 Peter 5, 5.

## YOUTH

*Thoughtlessness of youth*

Ps 24, 7; Prov 30, 18-19.

*Youth does not last long*

Eccles 11, 10; Eccl 12, 1.

*We should form good habits in youth*

Job 20, 11; Ps 11, 8-9; Prov 22, 6; Eccles 25, 5; Eccl 11,

9; Jer 13, 23; Lam 3, 27.

# Z

## ZEAL

### *Zeal for honor of God*

3 Kings 19, 9-10; Ps 68, 10; Ps 118, 139; Ps 139, 21-22.

Matt 6, 9-10.

### *Zeal in doing good*

Eccl 51, 24.

Matt 5, 6; Luke 12, 49; Luke 16, 8; 1 Cor 9, 22-23; 2 Cor 11, 28-29; 2 Cor 12, 15; Gal 4, 18; Philip 3, 13-14; James 5, 19-20; 1 Peter 3, 13; Apoc 3, 19.

*See also Diligence or industry*

### *Zeal of Christ*

Matt 9, 35-38; Mark 1, 35-38; Mark 4, 33-38; Mark 6, 30-36 & 46; Luke 2, 46-49; Luke 12, 50; John 2, 13-17; John 4, 5-6 & 31-35.

### *Imprudent zeal*

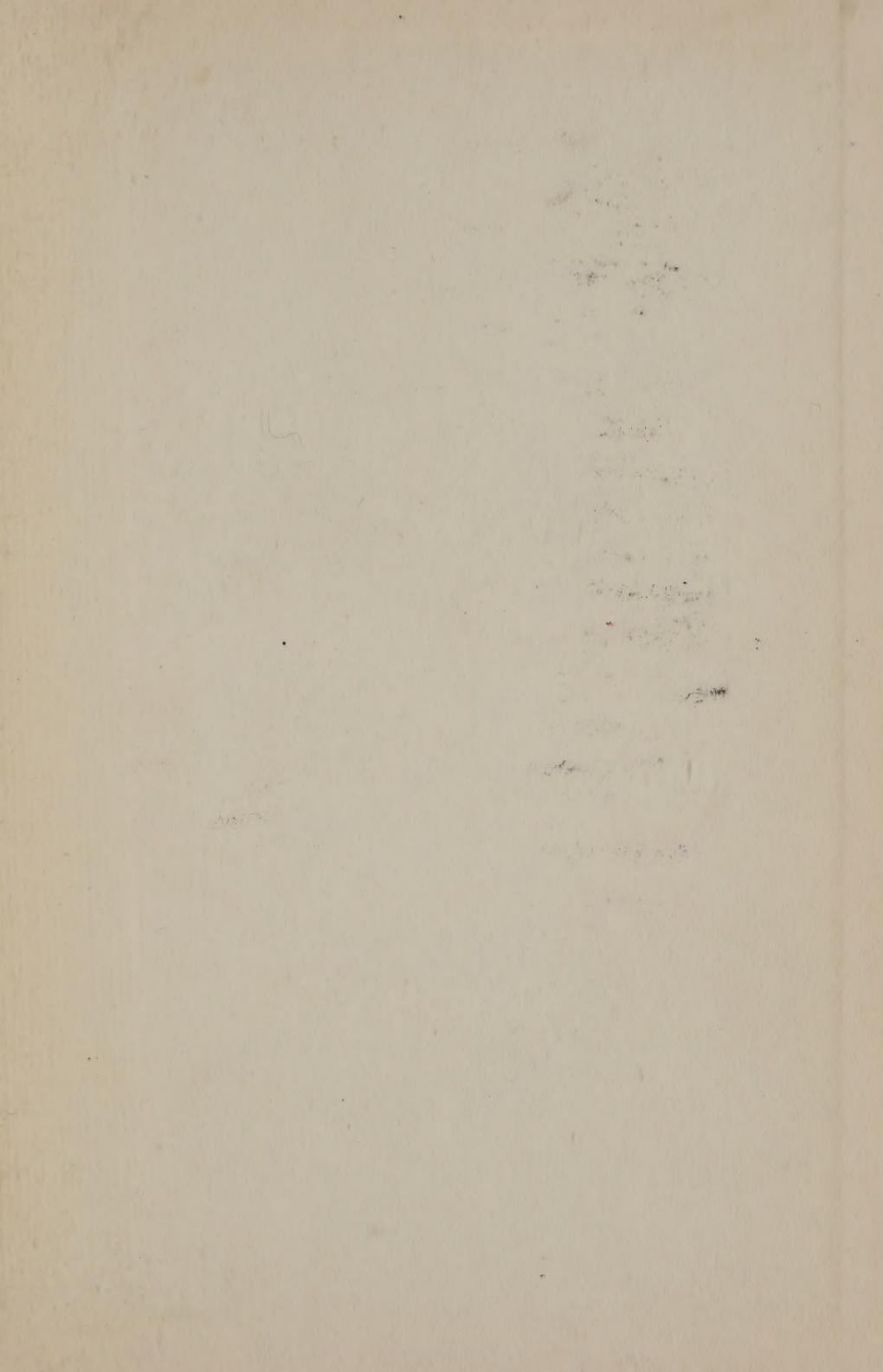
Matt 16, 21-23; Matt 26, 6-9 & 31-35 & 50-54; Luke 9, 52-56; Rom 10, 2-3; Gal 4, 17; James 3, 14-16.





### Date Due

|    |              |  |
|----|--------------|--|
| 1  | DEC 2 1964   |  |
| 2  | AUG 3 1 1969 |  |
| 3  |              |  |
| 4  | JUN 2 1969   |  |
| 5  | JUN 2 1969   |  |
| 6  | AUG 1 1969   |  |
| 7  | AUG 6 1969   |  |
| 8  | AUG 21 1969  |  |
| 9  | OCT 1 1969   |  |
| 10 | NOV 1 1969   |  |
| 11 | DEC 24 1969  |  |
| 12 | APR 1 1970   |  |
| 13 | MAY 26 1970  |  |
| 14 | JUL 31 1970  |  |
| 15 | AUG 6 1 1970 |  |
| 16 | DEC 2 1 1970 |  |



BS432 .K47  
Biblical subject index.

Princeton Theological Seminary-Speer Library



1 1012 00006 7910